The background of the book cover is a dark, textured collage of various numbers. The numbers are rendered in a light gray or off-white color, giving them a three-dimensional, embossed appearance. They are scattered across the cover, with some appearing larger and more prominent than others. Notable numbers include a large '7' in the upper left, a '6' in the middle left, a '5' and '8' below it, a '6' and '8' in the center, a '9' to the right of the center, and a '3' in the lower right. There are also smaller, fainter numbers like '4', '1', and '0' interspersed throughout the design.

# THE INSTANT Numerologist

NORMAN SHINE  
AND  
FELIX LYLE

BOOK OF INTERPRETATION

A CONNECTIONS EDITION  
This edition published in Great Britain in 2000 by  
Connections Book Publishing Limited  
St Chad's House, 148 King's Cross Road  
London WC1X 9DH

Text copyright © Norman Shine and Felix Lyle 2000  
Software copyright © Torpedo 2000  
This edition copyright © Eddison Sadd Editions 2000

The rights of Norman Shine and Felix Lyle to be identified as the authors of the work have  
been asserted by them in accordance with the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored  
in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means without the prior  
written permission of the publisher, nor be otherwise circulated in any form of binding or  
cover other than that in which it is published and without a similar condition being  
imposed on the subsequent purchaser.

British Library Cataloguing-in-Publication data available on request

ISBN 1-85906-033-1

3 5 7 9 10 8 6 4 2

Phototypeset in New Caledonia using QuarkXPress on Apple Macintosh.  
Produced by Hung Hing Offset Printing Co., Ltd, Hong Kong

# CONTENTS

<b>HOW TO RUN THE PROGRAM</b>	6	<b>CHAPTER FIVE</b>	
A step-by-step guide on how to use <i>The Instant Numerologist</i> program and consult the book to interpret your numerological data		<b>WORKING WITH NAMES</b>	92
		What the different parts of a name signify; how to analyse names; the concept of name numbers	
		<i>Directory:</i> Name Numbers	
<b>CHAPTER ONE</b>		<b>CHAPTER SIX</b>	
<b>LIVING BY NUMBERS</b>	16	<b>BIRTHDATE NUMBERS</b>	105
An introduction to numerology and the two key concepts that underpin the system used in this book – karma and fate		The meaning of the psychic and fate number	
		<i>Directories:</i> Psychic Number Types; Fate Numbes; Fate + Psychic Number Types	
<b>CHAPTER TWO</b>		<b>CHAPTER SEVEN</b>	
<b>THE NAME DIAGRAM</b>	20	<b>RELATIONSHIPS</b>	135
How to analyse the individual letters in a name using the name diagram; number characteristics		How to look for compatibility in relationships	
<i>Directories:</i> Dominant Name Diagram Numbers; Missing Name Diagram Numbers		<i>Directories:</i> Psychic–Psychic Numbers; Fate–Fate Numbers; Changes in Swap Name Diagrams	
<b>CHAPTER THREE</b>		<b>CHAPTER EIGHT</b>	
<b>ENERGY LINES</b>	36	<b>THE ART OF INTERPRETATION</b>	155
How specific numbers in the name diagram link up to form energy lines		A step-by-step guide for analysing a person's name diagram and birthdate numbers; interpreting the numerological dynamics between two people	
<i>Directory:</i> Full and Defective Energy Lines			
<b>CHAPTER FOUR</b>		<b>CHAPTER NINE</b>	
<b>ENERGY PATTERNS</b>	72	<b>THE FATE CYCLE</b>	168
The different ways the energy lines can combine to form energy patterns; archetypal and small energy patterns; masculine and feminine numbers		How the pattern of past events can be used to anticipate the future; how to use the fate cycle; the significance of fate years; case study	
		<b>ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS</b>	176
		<b>THE AUTHORS</b>	176



## How to Run the Program

The software that accompanies this book can be run on any PC using the *Windows 95* and *Windows 98* operating systems. A version is also supplied on the CD-ROM disc for Apple Macintosh users equipped with OS 7.5 or above. Below are instructions for loading *The Instant Numerologist* on either type of computer.

Once you have installed the the program, you can calculate and print out numerological details for anyone. Simply follow the program's operational features described in this section, then refer to the appropriate chapters in the book to interpret the numerological charts you have created.

### QuickTime™

Before you begin, here is a brief note about QuickTime – a commonly used video 'plug-in' program. Each time you run *The Instant Numerologist*, it launches a brief video sequence. To view this, your computer must have QuickTime installed. Many Macs and PCs come readily equipped, but if yours does not, *The Instant Numerologist* gives you the option to install a free copy of QuickTime 3.0. Simply click on the QuickTime icon in the opening frame and follow the on-screen instructions. If you choose not to install QuickTime, the program will simply skip the opening sequence – its functionality will be unaffected.

### Installing The Instant Numerologist onto your PC

- To install the program onto your computer's hard drive, insert the CD-ROM into your CD drive. If QuickTime is

installed, the opening video sequence will launch automatically. If you wish, you can interrupt the video by clicking anywhere on the screen.

- When the video has finished playing, you will see the program's start menu, which contains four options: **INSTALL** loads the program on your hard drive **RUN** plays the program directly from the CD-ROM **INSTALL APPLE QUICKTIME** loads QuickTime 3.0 on your hard drive

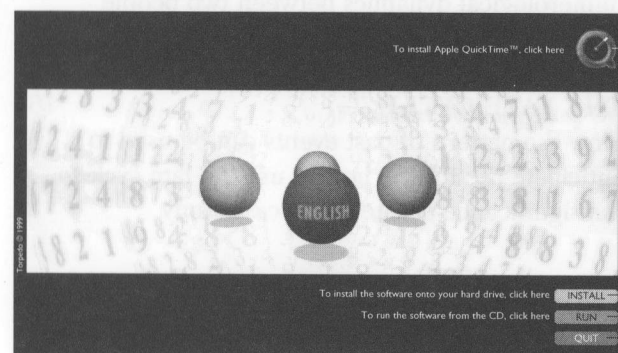
**QUIT** allows you to exit the installation process.

- Even though you can run *The Instant Numerologist* directly from the CD-ROM, you will get a far better performance by loading the program permanently onto your hard disk. To do this, click on **INSTALL** and follow the on-screen instructions.

- If the program does not start automatically when you insert the CD-ROM, click on the **START** button and then choose **RUN** from the Windows menu. Type `d:\setup_PC.exe` in the **RUN** window. (Note: if your CD drive is not 'd', then replace it with the appropriate letter.) Click on **OK** and the program will install as above.

### Running The Instant Numerologist from your PC

- After you have installed *The Instant Numerologist* you can run it just like any other program. Although you may have your own preferred way of doing this, the easiest method is to double-click on the **SHORTCUT TO NUMEROLOGY** icon which the installation procedure automatically sets up on your



Click to install QuickTime 3.0.

Click to install *The Instant Numerologist* onto your hard drive.

Click to run *The Instant Numerologist* from the CD-ROM.

Click to exit installation.

desktop. When the program has loaded, you will see the start menu. Click on the middle (red) sphere specifying **ENGLISH**. This will take you to the Name Diagram screen (see figure 1). You are now ready to use *The Instant Numerologist*.

### Using The Instant Numerologist with an Apple Macintosh

- Insert the disc into your CD-ROM drive. Double-click on the **NUMEROLOGY** CD icon that appears on your desktop. In the **NUMEROLOGY** window, double-click on the **SETUP MAC** icon. If you already have QuickTime installed, the video sequence will play automatically, otherwise the program's start menu will appear. From this point the installation process is the same as for a PC.

### Uninstalling the software

If you wish to remove *The Instant Numerologist* from your computer's hard drive, you should use the program's inbuilt 'uninstall' function. To do this, insert the CD-ROM into your CD drive. When you reach the start menu you will see that the **INSTALL** button has been replaced with **UNINSTALL**. Click on this button, then follow the on-screen instructions, before finally clicking on **QUIT** to leave the application.

### Viewing

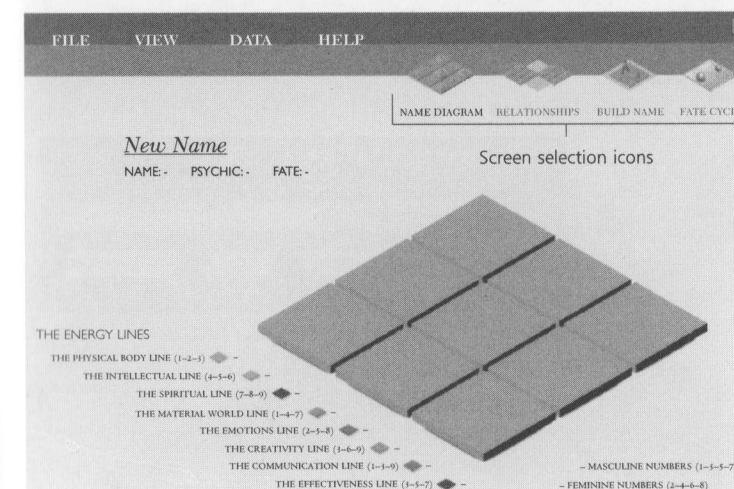
*The Instant Numerologist* performs best in the display size of 800 x 600 pixels and in 'thousands of colours'. You can change these settings using the **DISPLAY** (PC) or **MONITOR** (Mac) functions in the **CONTROL PANELS** folder.

### Getting help

*The Instant Numerologist* is supported by context-sensitive prompts in the Help bar at the top of each screen. This means that when the cursor is placed over an 'active' area of the screen, a description will appear near the top of the screen. These prompts guide you through each step required to calculate a person's numerology, and explain the key elements of the screen you are working in. They also provide keyword descriptions of the numbers' basic characteristics.

If you experience difficulties running the program, click on **HELP** and highlight **Go to Web Site**. This will provide you with on-line support. Here, you will be able to e-mail your query. You will also find a section that deals with the most frequently asked questions (FAQs). Please read this section before sending any e-mails as you may find that your query is covered by a FAQ.

Fig. 1 The Opening Screen (defaults to Name Diagram screen)



You have four main options, each represented by an icon near the top right-hand side of your screen:

**A. NAME DIAGRAM:** use this (default) screen to assess the individual letters of a name and calculate a person's complete numerical data (see figures 2-4).

**B. RELATIONSHIPS:** establish the dynamics between two people by comparing their names and birth data and seeing how their energies intermingle (see figures 5-8).

**C. BUILD NAME:** use this feature to examine the different parts of a name or to help you choose a new name for yourself, a friend or a new arrival in the family (see figures 9-11).

**D. FATE CYCLE:** select this icon if you want to examine the pattern of events in your life and see what the future holds in store (see figures 12-15).

You can leave the program from any screen either by clicking on 'X' at the top right-hand corner or selecting **QUIT** under **FILE** in the Menu bar.

## Some Helpful Tips

## Entering names and dates

You can create instant numerology readings by entering a name and birthdate in the Name Diagram screen (see figure 2). In all but the Fate Cycle screen, entering the date of birth is optional. If, however, you leave it out, the program will not be able to calculate your psychic or fate numbers.

## Saving names and dates

All names and birthdates entered in the Name Diagram, Relationship and Build Name screens can be saved in files called 'name lists'. These have been designed to give maximum flexibility, so that names can be saved individually, in pairs or in groups (there is no limit to the number of names that can be stored in a single name list). For instance, you could save the names of your immediate family in a single name list, so that when you want to look at their numerology you simply open the file in the relevant folder on your hard drive, and select the name(s) you wish to view from the screen you are working in. This avoids the need to load separate files

every time you want to look at a different person's numerology. Please note that every time you enter a name in one of these screens it is automatically added to your current (active) name list, unless you delete it via the Name Diagram screen.

Name lists created in the Name Diagram, Relationship and Build Name screens are interchangeable. When you move between these screens, your current name list is automatically transferred. This does not apply to the Fate Cycle screen (see figure 12), which is a stand-alone feature. Names and birthdates entered in this screen can only be saved individually as fate lists and should be stored in your Fate List folder (see below).

## Saving name lists on your hard drive

When you install *The Instant Numerologist*, the program loads a Name, Build Name and Fate List folder on your hard drive in the Numerology folder. These are for storing any name and fate lists you want to save. If you prefer, you can move these folders to your Documents folder. Please note that you cannot save names if you run the program directly from your CD-ROM drive.

Fig. 2 Creating a Name Diagram

## Creating a new name diagram

1. Click on **DATA** and select **New Name Diagram**. This calls up the NEW NAME DIAGRAM window.
2. Enter a person's name and birthdate in the appropriate fields (empty panels). To move between fields, press the **tab** key or click on each field.
3. Click on **ANALYSE** to create your name diagram.

## Creating a name diagram from a stored name list

1. Click on **FILE** and select **Load a Name List**. This will open your **NAME LIST** folder on your hard drive.
2. Select the name list you want to open. The file will load, and the name diagram of the first name on the list will appear on screen.
3. Click on **VIEW** and select any name in the name list whose name diagram you want to display.

Go to figure 3 for options.

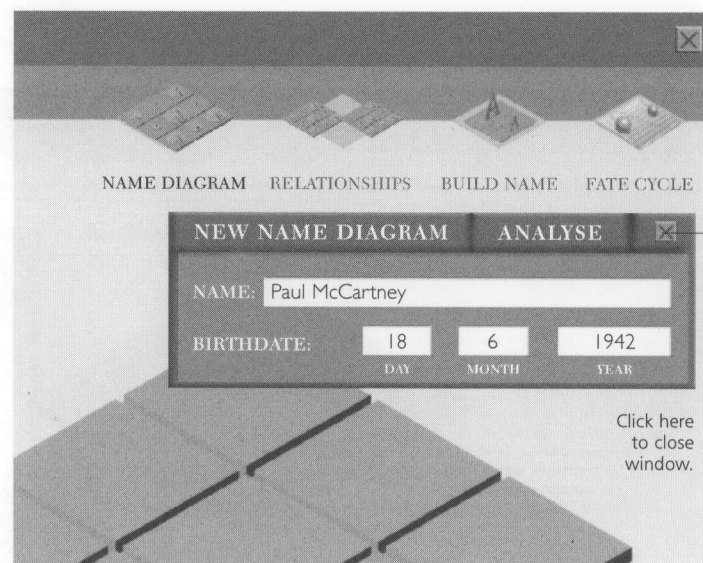


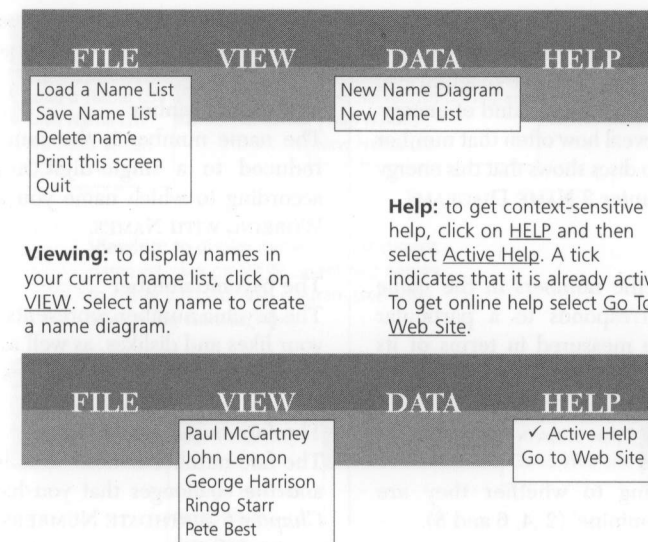
Fig. 3 Name Diagram Screen Menu Options

Loading: see figure 2.

**Saving:** to save a name list, click on **FILE** and select **Save Name List**. Open the **NAME LIST** folder on your hard drive, type in a filename for the name list, then click on **SAVE**. Note: use the **NAME LIST** folder to save names entered in the Name Diagram and Relationships screens.

**Deleting:** to remove a name from a current name list, click on **VIEW** and select the name you want to delete. When the relevant name diagram appears, click on **FILE** and select **Delete Name**. Click on **YES** in the DELETE NAME window.

Printing: see figure 4.

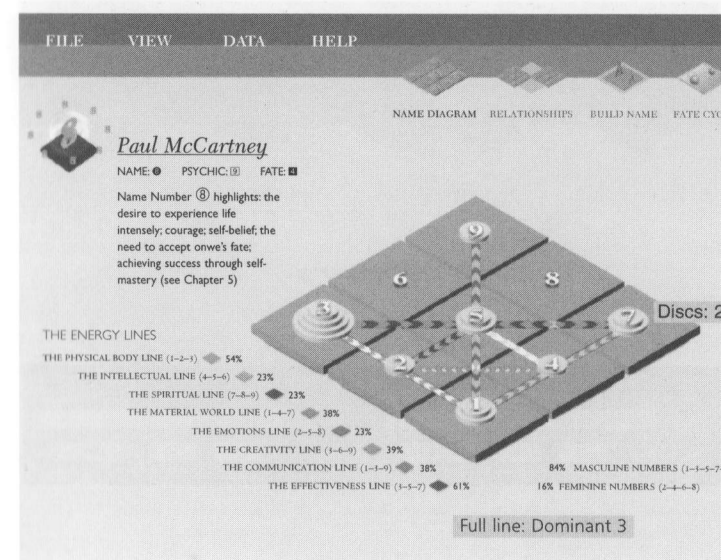


**Adding a name to your current name list:** follow the steps for **Creating a new name diagram** in figure 2.

**Starting a new name list:** click on **DATA** and select **New Name List**. A dialog box will appear asking if you want to save your current name list. If you do, follow the steps for **Saving** (left). When you return to the Name Diagram screen, click on **DATA** and select **New Name Diagram**.

**Changing screens:** to go to another screen, click on the required icon. If moving to the Fate Cycle screen, you will be asked if you want to save your current name list. Follow the steps for **Saving** (left).

Fig. 4 Name Diagram Overview (for an explanation of the key elements of the Name Diagram see following page)



Double click on **NAME**, **PSYCHIC** and **FATE** for a summary of a person's name, psychic and fate numbers.

Roll the cursor over a number on the grid to see how many discs are on that number – e.g. Paul McCartney's name has two discs on the number 7.

The arrowed lines show which way the energy flows between the numbers. Where numbers have the same quantity of discs, the arrows flow both ways. The white chevrons show the energy flow between 'short line' numbers (see Chapters 2 and 3).

The percentage values show the intensity of each energy line (how much energy it uses), and the balance between Masculine and Feminine numbers (see Chapters 3 and 4).

Roll the cursor over the energy-line buttons to view the balance of energy (functionality) in each line – e.g. Paul's physical body line, involving the numbers 1–2–3, is a Full line: Dominant 3.

**Printing:** To print a name diagram click on **FILE** and select **Print this screen**. In your system's PRINT window, adjust printer settings as necessary, then click on **OK**. (Mac users must ensure that page orientation is set to **LANDSCAPE** in the PAGE SETUP window.)



# Key Elements of the Name Diagram

## The name diagram

The name diagram converts each letter of a name into a number from 1-9 and registers them on the name-diagram grid as discs. Each number symbolizes a particular kind of energy. The numbers with discs on them reveal how often that number occurs in a name. A number with no discs shows that this energy is missing from the name. See Chapter 2 NAME DIAGRAMS.

## Energy lines

The energy lines show how specific numbers in the name diagram interact. Each line corresponds to a particular psychological process and can be measured in terms of its intensity and its balance (functionality). See Chapter 3 ENERGY LINES; Chapter 4 ENERGY PATTERNS.

## Masculine and feminine numbers

Numbers are classified according to whether they are 'masculine' (1, 3, 5, 7 and 9) or 'feminine' (2, 4, 6 and 8).

These categories reveal our most likely response pattern at a basic level. See Chapter 4 ENERGY PATTERNS.

## The name number

The name number is the sum of all the letters in a name reduced to a single-digit number. This number varies according to which name you are analysing. See Chapter 5 WORKING WITH NAMES.

## The psychic number

The psychic number represents your personal value system – your likes and dislikes, as well as what you want from life. See Chapter 6 BIRTHDATE NUMBERS.

## The fate number

The fate number indicates the lessons that you need to learn and the challenges that you have to deal with in life. See Chapter 6 BIRTHDATE NUMBERS.

Fig. 5 Creating Relationship Diagrams

### A. Creating a new relationship diagram

1. Click on **DATA** and select **New Relationship Diagram**. The NEW RELATIONSHIP window appears.
2. Enter two people's personal or full names and birthdates (optional) in the appropriate fields, then click on **COMPARE**.

### B. Creating a relationship diagram from a name list

1. Click on **FILE** and select **Load a Name List**.
2. Open the NAME LIST folder on your hard drive and select the file you want. This will be your current name list.
3. Click on **VIEW** and select the first name you want to display from your current name list. The name will appear in the left name diagram. Repeat the process for the second name. This name will appear in the right name diagram.

### C. Comparing a name in a name list with a new name

1. Click on **DATA** and select **New Relationship Diagram**. The NEW RELATIONSHIP window appears.
2. Click on **VIEW** and select a name from your name list. The details will appear in the appropriate fields on the left.
3. Enter the details for the new person in the right-hand fields, then click on **COMPARE**.

Go to figure 6 for options.

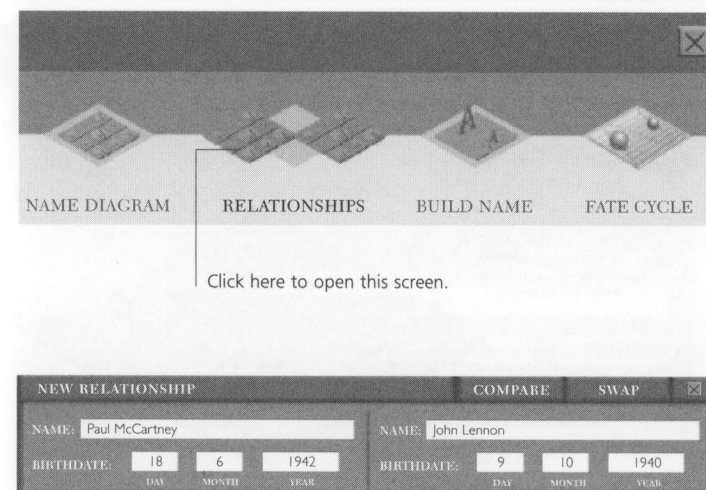


Fig. 6 Relationship Screen Options

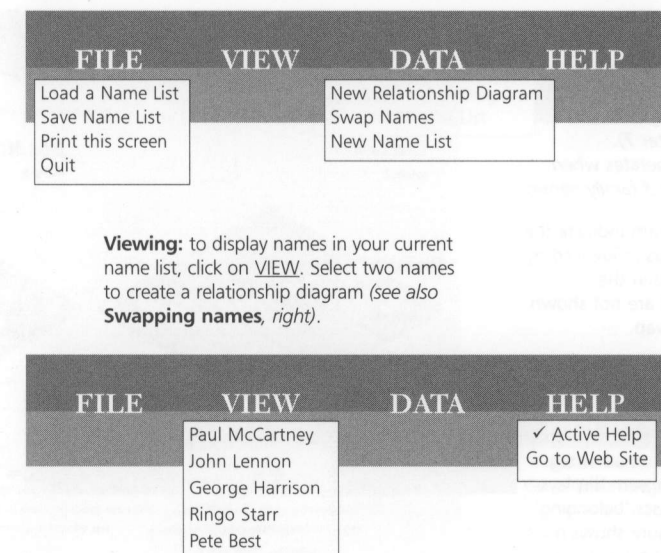
Loading: see figure 2.

Saving: see figure 3.

**Deleting:** to remove a name from your current name list, return to the Name Diagram screen and then follow the steps for **Deleting** in figure 3.

**Adding names to your current name list:** follow the steps in figure 5A for **Creating a new relationship diagram** (adding two people's names) or in 5B for **Comparing a name in your name list with a new name** (adding one person's name).

**Printing:** To print relationship and swap names diagrams see figure 7.

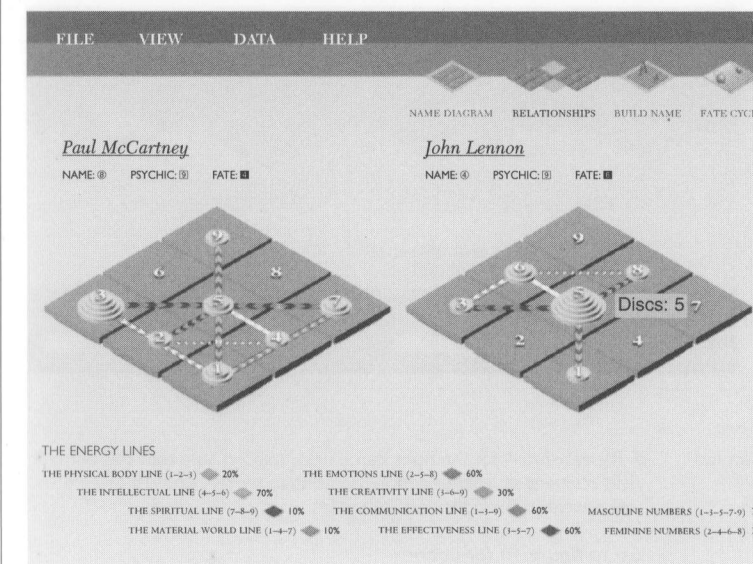


**Creating a new relationship diagram:** see figure 5.

**Swapping names** (see also figure 8): Once you have created a new relationship diagram (see figures 5A. and 5C.), click on **SWAP** in the NEW RELATIONSHIP window, after clicking on **COMPARE**. To swap names from a current name list (see figure 5B), click on **VIEW** and select one person, then another. When both name diagrams appear on screen, click on **DATA** and select **Swap Names**. In the NEW RELATIONSHIP window, click on **SWAP**.

**Starting a new name list:** see figure 3.

Fig. 7 Relationship Diagram Overview



The numerological data under each name show the name, psychic and fate numbers of each person. See Chapter 7 for how to compare these numbers.

Roll the cursor over any activated number in either name diagram to check how many discs are on each number (e.g. John Lennon's name has five discs on the number 5). Note: a maximum of seven discs can be shown on any number.

Roll the cursor over either name diagram to view the intensity of each energy line and the balance of masculine and feminine numbers for that name diagram. This information is included in the printout. This rollover feature also applies to the swap names diagram (figure 8).

**Printing:** Click on **FILE**, select **Print this screen**. In your system's PRINT window, adjust printer settings as necessary, then click on **OK**. Note: the relationship and swap names diagrams (figure 8) can only be printed separately.



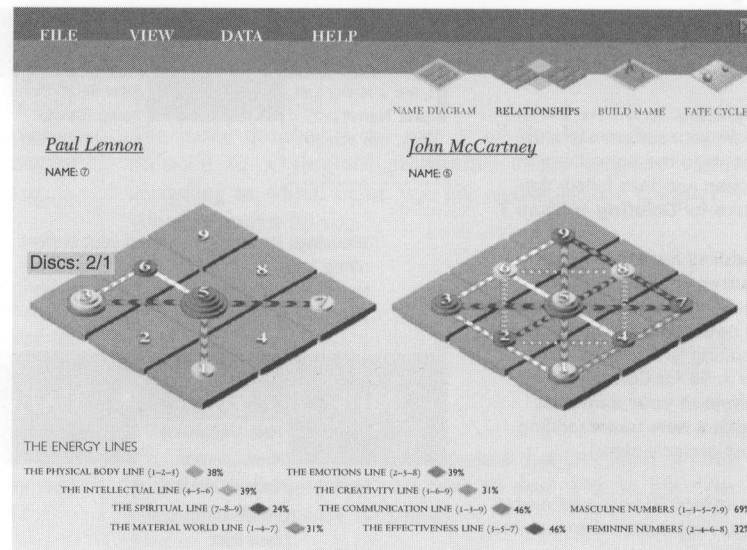
**Fig. 8 Swap Names Diagram Overview**

Swap names diagrams show the transfer of energy that occurs in a relationship, symbolized by the exchange of family (last) names. For instance, 'Paul Lennon' shows the relationship of Paul McCartney to John Lennon, whereas 'John McCartney' shows the relationship of John to Paul (see Chapter 7).  
*Note: the swap names feature only operates when you compare two people's personal and family names.*

Name numbers in a swap names diagram indicate the shift in awareness of both individuals as influenced by the other party. They are valid only within the relationship. Psychic and fate numbers are not shown as they are unaffected by the name swap.

Red discs denote the energy that is temporarily 'borrowed' from the family name of the other person.

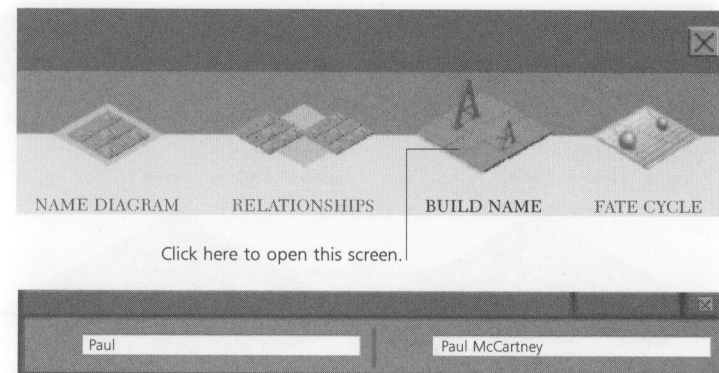
Roll the cursor over activated numbers in either name diagram for a breakdown of discs per number – e.g. the number 3 on Paul's swap name diagram displays Discs: 2/1. The first figure shows the discs 'belonging' to Paul (his personal name); the last figure shows discs 'borrowed' from the family name of John (i.e. Lennon).



**Fig. 9 Creating a Build Name Diagram**

## A. Creating a new build name diagram

1. Click on **DATA** and select **New Build Name Diagram**. This calls up the NEW BUILD NAME window.
2. Enter an individual's personal name(s) in the left name field, such as first name only, or first and middle names.
3. In the right name field, enter a fuller version of the same person's name. This can be first and middle names, first and family names or full name (first, middle and family names), so long as the right name field contains at least one more name than the left.
4. Click on **BUILD**.



## B. Creating a build name diagram from a name list

1. Click on **FILE** and select **Load a Build Name List**.
2. Open your BUILD NAMES LIST folder on your hard drive and select the file you want. This will now be your current name list.
4. In the Build Name screen, click on **VIEW** and highlight the first name you want to display. The name will appear in the left name diagram.

5 Repeat step 4 for the right name field, making sure that this name field contains at least one more name than the left one. This name will appear in the right name diagram.

Go to figure 10 for options.

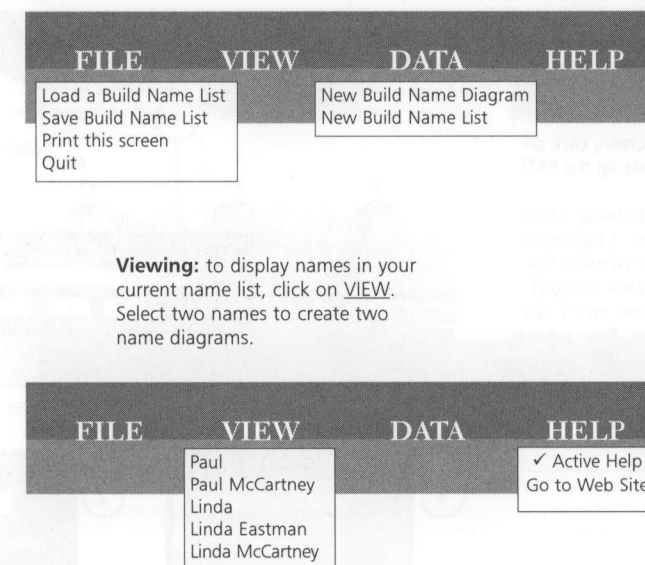
**Fig. 10 Build Name Screen Options**

**Loading:** Click on **FILE** and select **Load a BUILD Name List**. Select a list from your BUILD NAME LIST folder on your hard drive. The file will load. Click on **VIEW** and select two names, checking that the second entry has at least one more name than the first.

**Saving:** to save a name list click on **FILE** and select **Save Build Name List**. Open your BUILD NAMES LIST folder on your hard drive, type in a filename for the list you are saving, then click on **SAVE**.

**Deleting:** to remove a name from a current name list, return to the Name Diagram screen and follow the steps for **Deleting** in figure 3.

**Printing:** see figure 11.

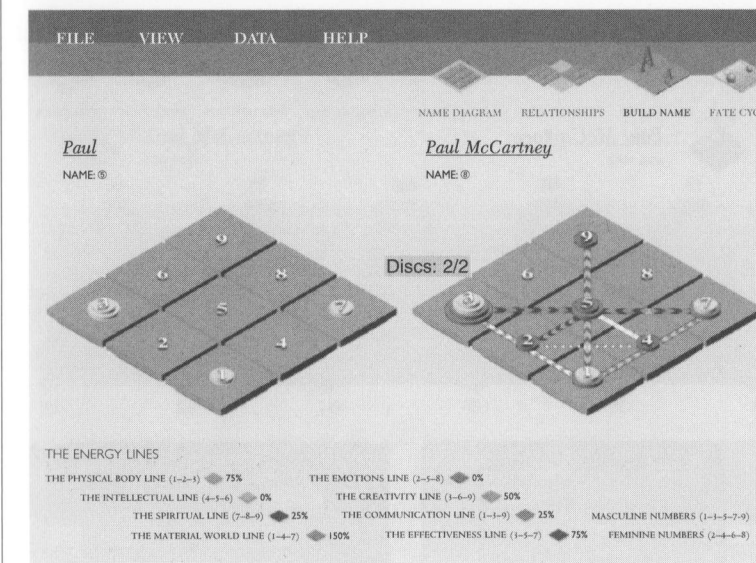


**Creating a new build name list:** click on **DATA** and select **New Build Name List**. If you have not yet saved your current name list, a dialog box will prompt you to do so. Follow the steps for **Saving** (left). When you return to the Build Name screen, click on **DATA** and select **New Build Name Diagram**.

**Adding names to a current name list:** follow the steps for **Creating a new build name diagram** in figure 9.

**Changing screens:** refer to figure 3.

**Fig. 11 Build Name Diagram Screen Overview**



Name numbers in the Build Name screen indicate the potential energy available to an individual as a result of using the names entered in the left and right name diagrams (see Chapter 5).

Red discs in the right name diagram denote the energy that is gained as a result of adding one or more names.

Roll the cursor over an activated number in either name diagram to check how many discs are on that number. The disc count in the right name diagram (e.g Discs: 2/2 on the number 3 in Paul McCartney's name) is split between the name(s) carried over from the left name diagram (first figure) and the name(s) added to the right name diagram (second figure).

Roll the cursor over either name diagram to view the Intensity of each energy line and the balance of masculine and feminine numbers for that name diagram. This information is included in the printout.

**Printing:** Click on **FILE** and select **Print this screen**. In your system's PRINT window, adjust printer settings as necessary, then click on **OK**.

Fig. 12 Creating a Fate Cycle

### Creating a new fate cycle

1. Type in a person's name and birthdate in the NEW FATE CYCLE window (1), which appears when you click on the FATE CYCLE icon. When all fields are complete, click on **ENTER**.
2. After the person's details appear on screen, click on **DATA** and select **New Fate Event**. This calls up the FATE CYCLE EVENTS window (2).
3. In this window, enter in the appropriate fields a brief summary of a key event and the age when it happened.
4. Click on **EASY** or **HARD**, depending on whether the event was pleasant or challenging, then click on **PLOT**. The 'event' will register on the relevant year in the fate curve as a blue (easy) or red (hard) sphere. Paler spheres in the same colour will appear on the fate curve at eighteen-year intervals to the event just entered, along with the TIME TRACK window (3), which lists all ages/events that belong to this 18-year cycle.

Go to figure 13 for options

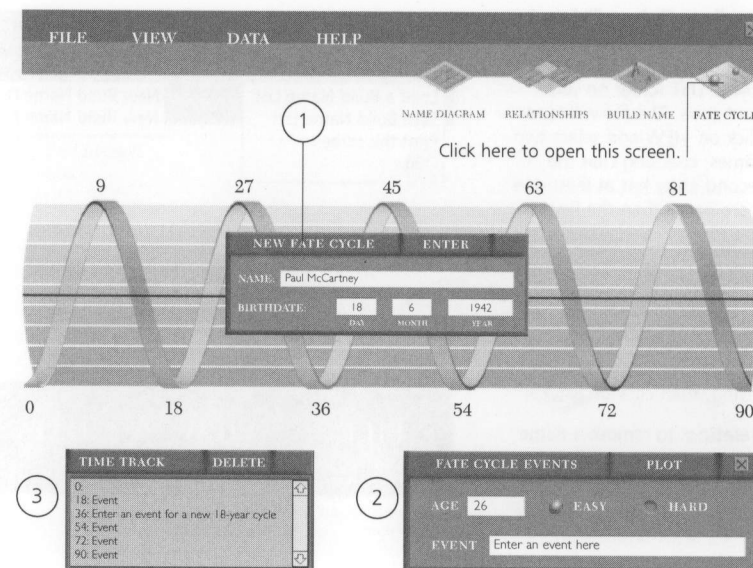


Fig. 13 Editing/Adding Events to a Fate Cycle

### A. Adding events to an existing 18-year cycle

Double-click on a paler sphere in the fate curve, enter an event for the year in question in the FATE CYCLE EVENTS window, then click on **PLOT**.

### B. Entering events for another 18-year cycle:

Click on **DATA** and select **New Fate Event** (if the FATE CYCLE EVENTS windows is closed). Enter an event, and the age it happened. Select **EASY** or **HARD**. Click on **PLOT**.

### C. Editing events in a fate cycle

Click on the sphere of the event you want to edit. Double-click on the year in the TIME TRACK window. Enter changes in the FATE CYCLE EVENTS window. Select **EASY** or **HARD** (if relevant). Click on **PLOT**. (See also **Viewing** in figure 14.)

### D. Editing or adding events to a saved fate list:

Click on **FILE** and select **Load a Fate List** to access the FATE LIST folder on your hard drive. Open the list you want to edit, then follow the steps above for: **Adding events to an existing 18-year cycle (A); Entering events for another 18-year cycle (B); Editing events in a fate cycle (C).**

Go to figure 14 for further options

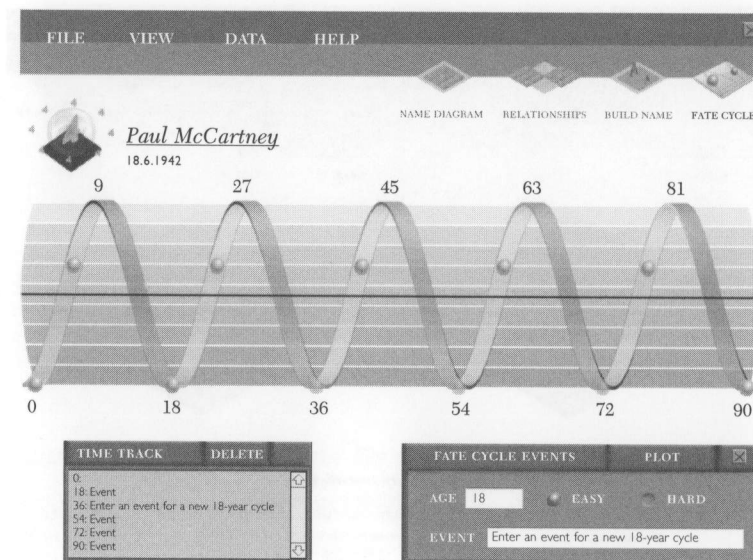
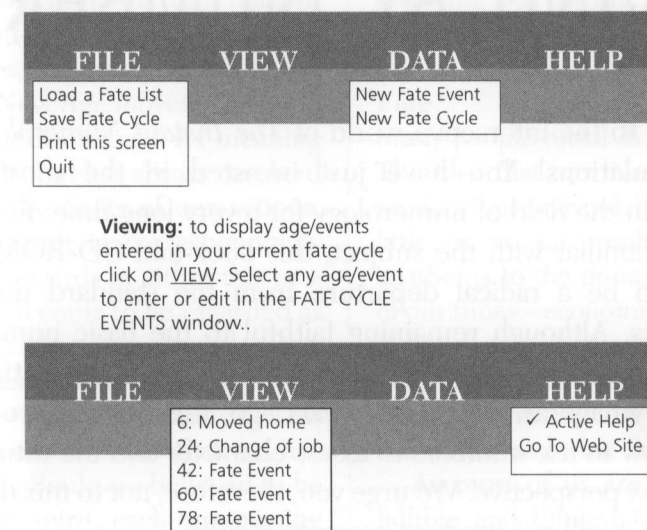


Fig. 14 Fate Cycle Screen Options

**Saving:** to save a fate cycle click on **FILE** and select **Save Fate Cycle**. This opens the SAVE FATE CYCLE DATA window. Open the FATE LIST folder on your hard drive, enter a filename for the fate cycle you are saving, then click on **SAVE**. The program saves all the age/events entered in the fate cycle.

**Deleting:** to remove an event from a fate cycle, click on the sphere in the fate curve that corresponds to the event you want to delete. In the TIME TRACK window, highlight the age/event in question and click on **DELETE**.

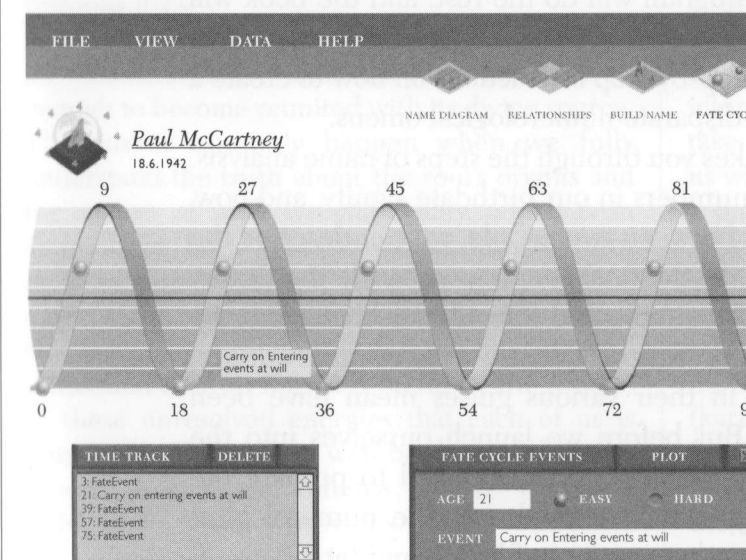
**Printing:** see figure 15.



**Starting a new fate cycle:** click on **DATA** and select **New Fate Cycle**. If you have not yet saved your current fate cycle, a dialog box will ask you if you want to do so. If you do, click on **YES** and follow the steps for **Saving** (left). When you return to the Fate Cycle screen, click on **DATA** and select **New Fate Event**.

**Changing screens:** to go to another screen, select the required icon. If you have not already done so, you will be asked if you want to save your current fate cycle. If you do, follow the steps for **Saving** (left).

Fig. 15 Fate Cycle Screen Overview



The fate cycle works on the principle that life repeats itself every 18 years, so that each year of your life is directly related to what took place at 18-year intervals in the past and what will happen at 18-year intervals in the future. For a full explanation of how the fate cycle works, see *Chapter 9*.

The animated graphic shows the fate number of the person whose details you have entered. The significance of this number in the fate cycle is explained in *Chapter 9*.

Roll the cursor over any sphere in the fate curve to activate a summary of the event and the age at which it occurred. These details are included in the printout.

**Printing:** click on **FILE** and select **Print this screen**. In your system's PRINT window, adjust printer settings as necessary, then click on **OK**.



# LIVING BY NUMBERS

Welcome to the interactive world of *The Instant Numerologist*. And congratulations! You have just invested in the most exciting development in the field of numerology for a very long time. For those of you who are familiar with the subject, this book-and-CD-ROM package will appear to be a radical departure from the standard numerology textbooks. It is. Although remaining faithful to the basic numerological principles formulated by the classical Greek mathematician and philosopher Pythagoras, over 2,500 years ago, this book approaches the question of how to use numbers to assess character and the future from a completely new perspective. We urge you, therefore, not to mix this system with others, as it will not produce accurate results.

Newcomers to numerology should find the system presented here easy to accept and work with. All you need to know to get started is a person's name and date of birth. The program will do the rest, and the book will guide you through the various stages of interpretation, culminating in Chapter 8, where we provide step-by-step instructions on how to create a character profile out of all the disparate numerological omens.

The first part of this book takes you through the steps of name analysis. Later on we look at what the numbers in our birthdate signify, and how, by comparing the numerology between two people, we can describe the dynamics of their relationship. In the final chapter, we tackle the thorny issue of prediction, and supply a simple and effective mechanism – the Fate Cycle – for anticipating future events. Where appropriate, directories of what numbers in their various guises mean have been included for easy reference. But before we launch ourselves into the business of cracking our numerological code, we need to prepare the ground by explaining two key ideas that underpin the numerological system presented in this book – the concepts of karma and fate.

## Karma

Although karma has its roots in the ancient religions of India, it has found increasingly fertile soil in Western cultures, especially through the growth of the so-called New Age movement in the latter part of the twentieth century. Its meaning has shifted down the ages, but has always revolved around the notion that the fruits of our actions, whether good or bad, result in correspondingly pleasant or challenging rewards in either this or a future life. Karma has also come to be regarded as a metaphysical principle, a law of cause and effect, closely linked to the concept of the transmigration of souls, otherwise known as reincarnation. This ancient belief is based on the idea that we are born and die many times. Souls are believed to be emanations of the divine spirit, each one passing from one incarnation to the next in a continuous cycle of birth, death and rebirth – our 'fate' in each existence being determined by actions in previous lives.

This cycle of karma and reincarnation can last for countless lives, until the soul has evolved enough to become reunited with its divine source. This union can only happen when we fully understand the truth about the soul's origins and the nature of what we call reality, which is in actual fact both transitory and illusory. But because our senses tell us otherwise, we bind ourselves to the cycle of rebirth through actions that have their origins in wishful thinking and unfulfilled desires. Karma is therefore the residue of these unresolved energies that each of us is born with. These could well be described as our inborn habits and talents which we have 'inherited' from previous lives. Because yesterday's actions (karma) spawn today's fate,

acceptance of our fate is the first step towards resolving our karma. But what precisely do we mean by 'fate'?

## Fate

Many people recoil in horror at the notion of fate. The idea that our lives are subject to a seemingly random but unavoidable destiny in which we have little or no say implies a powerlessness that is anathema to the dominant materialistic philosophy of our times – economic liberalism. Here the virtues of freedom of choice and individual enterprise hold sway and anything that detracts from these suggests an unacceptable loss of control. But this is to misunderstand what fate actually is.

As most of us are well aware, we are all too fallible and limited in what we can do, but we make life more difficult for ourselves by harbouring expectations – and often very unrealistic ones at that. If we look beyond the disappointment that we feel when things do not work out as we would have liked, it is possible to trace the influence of an 'invisible hand' that intervenes when we transgress our limitations or take others for granted, and that seems to provide us with the experiences we need for this life. This is our fate.

At heart, our fate is neither good nor bad. It is simply what happens to us. It does not matter whether we like it, because the point is that each one of us is responsible for the hand that fate deals us. According to the law of cause and effect (karma), the fate we have in this life is the 'pay-off' for the accumulated desires and actions of past lives. If we have learned the lessons of a previous life, then the rewards will be easier to bear in this one. Our willingness to learn from the fate of this



life will ensure an easier fate in our next life. Coming to terms with the lessons to be learned in this life is proof of our acceptance of fate. Making the most of our fate is the best we can do. It will mean that the past can be left behind. If, on the other hand, we resist our fate, we not only renounce a part of ourselves, we will always be at its mercy – and it will indeed appear as random.

#### The difference between karma and fate

Clearly, then, karma and fate are closely related. In fact they are opposite sides of the same coin. So why do we need two concepts to describe one process? The simple answer is – because our minds are conditioned to think in terms of yesterday, today and tomorrow. Karma is closely bound up with the past. But what about today? Now? This is the only reality in time. It is only now that we can act. And if we act without the expectation of reward, karma stops being karma and all is fate. Karma is only action, but if we expect rewards for our actions, then it is not fate, because fate is action without rewards.

The reason we have fate is to make a contrast to karma. Karma is always retrospective. It is like driving a car and looking over your shoulder to avoid an accident from behind. Apart from being more likely to cause an accident, it is mostly unnecessary – you can see what is behind you by looking in the rear-view mirror in front of you. What you see in the mirror is the same as what is behind you. But by concentrating on what is in front of you and refraining from looking back you can avoid the accident you are so fearful of having.

By the same token, karma is constantly looking back. By doing this we repeat the failures of the past. If we change our attitude we will change our

viewpoint. The past remains the past, and the journey ahead is uncertain. But by accepting the present for what it is, the only available time we ever have at our disposal can be used more profitably and with greater intensity.

#### What can numerology teach us?

Clearly, the way to resolve our karma and accept our fate is to reach a clearer understanding of who we are. By using the easy-to-learn techniques of name and birthdate analysis in *The Instant Numerologist*, you can start to interpret your relationship with your inner self. You can then compare this with the way you believe yourself to be. If there is a clash between your self-image and what the numbers tell you, you should ask yourself whether you have been guilty of wishful thinking. It could well be that you have been trying to live up to someone else's expectations. If you attempt to by-pass these issues you will almost certainly project these expectations on to others, which will lead inevitably to disappointment in your relationships. So one of the most valuable lessons that numerology can teach us is to remind us of who we are.

When we are born we know who we are – all of us, without exception. What we lack, though, is an *awareness* of who we are. The conscious mind invariably develops its own ideas about our identity, but these are not reliable. This part of us is based very strongly on the senses, which are susceptible to outer appearances and are constantly striving to make life as easy and comfortable as possible. Consequently they can easily distract us from our true purpose.

The unconscious mind, however, tells us something else. It plays host to the deep-seated complexes and compulsions that shape our lives

far more powerfully than the conscious mind. These unconscious urges are the stuff that our karma and fate is made of and they will pop up in our lives, often out of the blue and for no apparently obvious reason. On such occasions, we may find ourselves behaving totally out of character. This we have to learn to accept, especially when we notice ourselves behaving this way at regular intervals, as we will discover in Chapter 9.

At these moments in time, we are reminded of who we truly are (a return to the birth moment of knowledge) and are given the opportunity to accept ourselves as such. This is perhaps the most difficult part of all. For we have to understand that the unconscious knows what is best for us and that our actions have consequences we must accept if we want to go on doing the things we do.

The alternative, of course, is to learn to act and behave another way. If we do not like the consequences of what we have done, we can begin to look at ourselves in a different way. We cannot do much about this life except make it more tolerable for ourselves. But we can work with our numerology to prepare ourselves for a potential next life. We do not even have to have another life. All we have to do is live this life to the full and do everything that needs to be done – preferably without harming anybody. Then after leaving this body we do not need to return to the material world. We decide ourselves what needs to be done

and pay the price. If we have truly learned who we are, we will not need to come back.

Finally, we can see that life is a journey of self-discovery. We get what we deserve, no more, no less. This is the lesson that fate teaches us. We can learn to deserve something better. This is the lesson of karma – the law of cause and effect. We have the strength to manage all the tasks that fate sets us. And, as our numerology can reveal, we have concealed within us all the energy necessary to carry out these tasks. The chances are that we will not like many of the tasks. But all we need to do is change our outlook from getting only what we like and want to liking and wanting only what we get. This is the way to appreciating perfection.

Numbers in numerology have different meanings according to the context in which they are used. The following conventions apply in the order that they appear in the book. They are also used in the software.

- 1 = The everyday mathematical sense; part of a compound number
- ① = Name diagram number; general characteristics of a number
- = Name number
- ☐ = Psychic number
- = Fate number

# THE NAME DIAGRAM

When we are asked 'What's your name', the chances are that most of us will instinctively fashion our answer to suit the context. Most probably, we will give only our first name if the setting is relaxed and our first and family name (surname) if the occasion is more formal. Our habit of calling ourselves by different parts of our name according to the circumstances we find ourselves in illustrates an extremely important point: namely, that we are not the same person to everyone we know or deal with. We are, in fact, many things to many people.

Just look at some of the name variations that we may go through in a lifetime. Formal documents, such as passports and driving licences, will most likely show our name in full. (This will usually be the same as the name registered at birth.) Our close circle of friends will generally call us by our first name. Our parents and partners may call us affectionately (or otherwise) by a pet name, our children will probably call us Mum or Dad, our grandchildren... and so on. Even here, the roll-call does not stop. Names can be changed through adoption, marriage, or even on a whim. In numerology, *all* these names are significant.

Already it should be clear that, for numerologists, asking someone their name is a deceptively simple question. It is not that we are who we are because of our names. It is rather that our names act like mirrors – they reflect our nature. As we continuously adjust to our changing surroundings and the people we are with, so do our names. As we shall see in Chapter 5, our names reflect our complex, and frequently mercurial, relationship to ourselves and the outside world. We will not explore their various usages here, but we need to start somewhere. So, for the purpose of this and the next two chapters, we shall define a name as the one that appears on the birth certificate: the first, middle (if any) and family names.

In numerology, every letter has a symbolic meaning. In order to prize open this pearl of wisdom we must first give each letter in a name a numerical value. This is done by converting the letters of the alphabet to single-figure digits (numbers 1–9). The numerical value of each letter is related to its position in the alphabet. The first letter, A has the value 1, the second letter has the value 2 and so on.

Because there are only nine numbers in numerology, all letters with a numerical value greater than nine are reduced to a single digit by simple addition. For example, in Western European alphabets, the letter J is equivalent to the number 10 and so needs to be reduced to a single figure. This is done by adding the digits  $1 + 0 = 1$ . Similarly, the letter Z, equivalent to the number 26, reduces to:  $2 + 6 = 8$ . This letter-number conversion is handled by *The Instant Numerologist* program every time a name is analyzed.

The following table gives the numerical value of each letter of the alphabet:

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I
J	K	L	M	N	O	P	Q	R
S	T	U	V	W	X	Y	Z	

The important point to remember is that letters grouped under the same number are related. They have the same basic meaning, which is contained in the symbolism of their number. So, for example, the letters A, J and S share the characteristics of the number 1; B, K and T correspond to the number 2; C, L and U to the number 3, and so on.

When it comes to analysing the letters in a name, we can take two approaches: we can either look at the name in its totality, with all its letters reduced to a single digit (*see Chapter 5*); or we can examine its component parts, by analysing the dynamic interaction between individual letter-equivalent numbers. The next three chapters will focus on how to measure these component parts.

To do this, we use an extremely simple device known as a name diagram. This consists of a three-tiered grid on which the numbers 1–9 are arranged in strict formation, beginning with 1 at the bottom left corner of the grid and ending with 9 at the top right. When you input a name, *The Instant Numerologist* program automatically translates the letters into a sequence of numbers, which then register as discs on the appropriate numbers in the name diagram (*see pages 8–10 of How To Run The Program*).

Each number in a name diagram symbolizes a particular kind of energy which can be expressed in a variety of ways (*see pages 23–7*). The numbers with discs on them are said to be 'activated' and represent our conscious resources. This means that we are aware of, and can access, these energies, but it does not tell us specifically how we will use them. According to the number of discs on each number we can see how strongly their characteristics manifest themselves in our conscious awareness. Many discs mean that the number occurs frequently in the name and that its energy will be intense. Fewer discs mean that the number plays second fiddle to the stronger, more dominant numbers.

The absence of discs on a number does not mean a lack of the energy symbolized by that number. It simply means that we are not



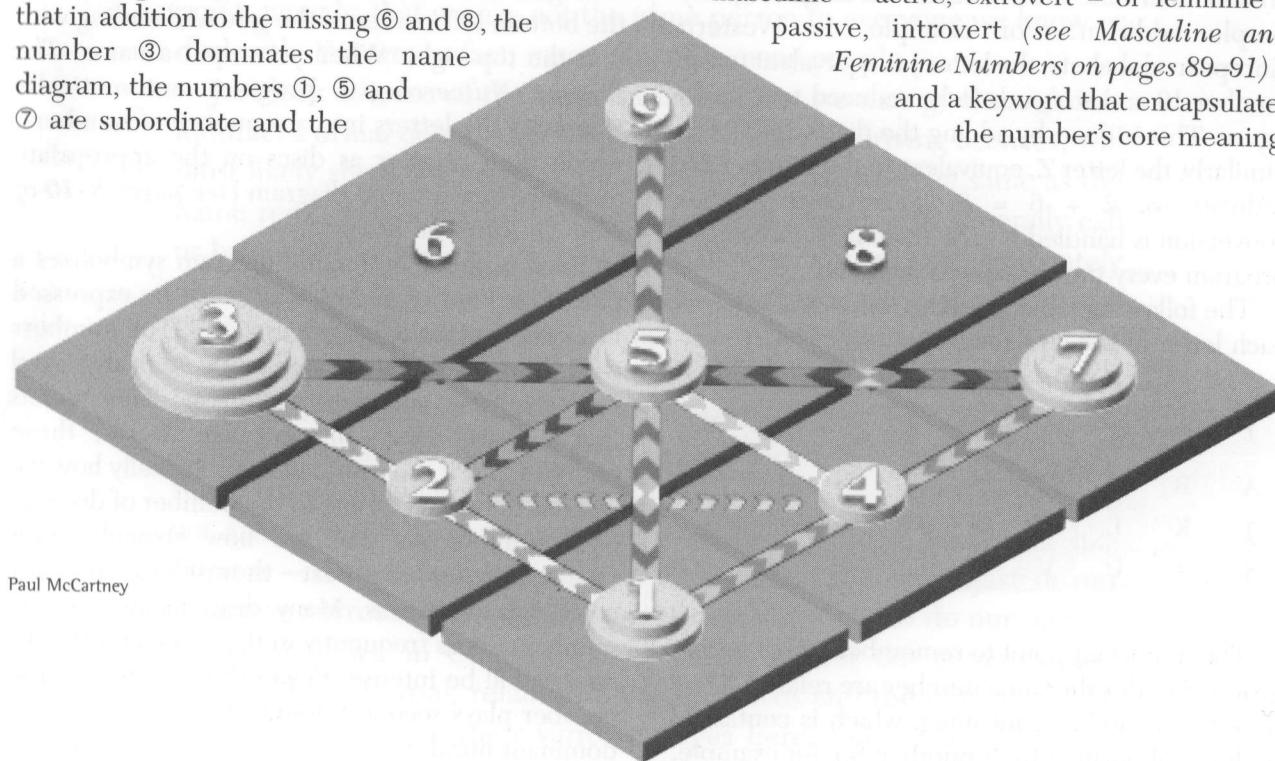
consciously aware of this energy and therefore cannot control it. Instead, it controls us.

Looking at the name diagram of Paul McCartney (*below*), we can very quickly form an impression of the energy distribution in his name. The activated numbers break down as follows: two ①s, one ②, four ③s, one ④, two ⑤s, two ⑦s, and one ⑨. The numbers ⑥ and ⑧, however, are missing. We shall be scrutinizing Paul's name diagram in Chapter 8, where we learn how to transform a person's numerology into a coherent character profile. So all we need to note here is that in addition to the missing ⑥ and ⑧, the number ③ dominates the name diagram, the numbers ①, ⑤ and ⑦ are subordinate and the

numbers ②, ④ and ⑨ are weak. These terms are explained on pages 28–30 of this chapter.

Numbers in a name diagram are not static – they are constantly interacting. But before we look at how they interact, we need to understand what each number means. The definitions given on the following pages describe each number's general characteristics, its significance in a name and a range of positive ☒ and negative ☒ expressions. Each number is highlighted according to the letters associated with it, its basic energy pattern:

masculine – active, extrovert – or feminine – passive, introvert (*see Masculine and Feminine Numbers on pages 89–91*) – and a keyword that encapsulates the number's core meaning.



Paul McCartney

1

A, J AND S  
MASCULINE  
BEING

Representing the male principle, the number ① is active, assertive and free to move where it pleases. As the beginning of a series, or cycle, it stands for unity, certainty and limitless potential. ① also takes command of itself, since there is nothing other than itself – it stands in total isolation by virtue of being first. ① simply expresses itself. It is obliged to no one, being accountable only to itself. In time it will learn that it has to grow in awareness and take account of others. This process of growth and self-realization is at the heart of the symbolism of this number.

In a name, ① is symbolic of our essential being – the irreducible 'I' that lies at the very core of our being – and reveals the extent of our awareness of ourselves as individuals. As such, it shows how big a role the ego plays in our psychological make up – whether we inspire by example or always put ourselves first. ① also symbolizes our personal resources, qualities such as self-belief, independence of spirit, sense of purpose and strength of will that feed our personal identity. When these qualities are weak, our sense of who we are suffers – we become self-conscious and lack motivation.

- ☒ Individualistic; self-aware; persuasive; honest; courageous; self-motivated; independent; focused; ambitious; initiatory; leadership potential.  
☒ Stubborn; self-centred; dogmatic; intransigent; irritable; arrogant; insensitive; wilful; overbearing; impulsive; stagnant; indecisive; resistant to change.

2

B, K AND T  
FEMININE  
FEELING

The number ② symbolizes everything that is not ① – feminine, passive and naturally attuned to its place in the scheme of things, which is after ①. And yet ② is the result of what happens when ① and ① meet. Whereas ① signifies unity, ② stands for duality, recognizing that whatever we are capable of imagining has its opposite. As a result, ② is the mediator constantly trying to balance the forces of ① + ①. This links ② to rhythm and harmony. It also makes it the peacemaker. For ② always places others before itself, as the mother does the child.

In a name, ② is concerned with our feelings and caring instincts. It shows the degree of our receptivity on the emotional level and our ability to adapt to, and protect ourselves from, life's changing circumstances. It is also associated with the complex web of emotional reactions that is the property of the conscious mind. This is the part of us that vacillates between two opposing points – for instance, 'shall I or shan't I?' ② is also essential in a name for the number ① to operate beyond a low level of awareness of personal resources. It is not enough for us to have these resources; we must also *feel* that we have them.

- ☒ Adaptable; caring; protective; peaceable; sympathetic; sensitive; supportive; self-effacing; artistic; gentle; romantic; receptive; considerate.  
☒ Impatient; illogical; critical; fearful; timid; emotionally demanding (even tyrannical); naive; petty; changeable; over-sentimental; submissive.



3

C, L AND U  
MASCULINE  
DOING

The number ③ combines the qualities of ① and ②, and elevates them to the realm of creative action. Where ① symbolizes 'being' and ② 'feeling', ③ corresponds to 'doing'. It releases this dynamic energy by harnessing the feeling instincts of ② with the self-awareness of ①. As might be expected, ③ moves with speed, acting on its own behalf, wilfully and spontaneously, but it also brings a sense of completion. In the major world religions, we find the Divine described in three forms – for instance, God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost in Christianity; Brahma the creator, Vishnu the Defender and Shiva the Destroyer in Hinduism.

In a name, ③ promotes action and reflects our urge to be creative, with the emphasis very much on physical endeavour and performance. This can take many forms, from the creative arts (music, painting and so on) or the healing sciences, to making a contribution to society or participating in more obviously physical activities, such as sport. Where ③ in a name diagram is well integrated with ① and ②, we can expect to find someone with above-average levels of ambition and physical energy.

☑ *Bold; extrovert; happy-go-lucky; dynamic; sociable; popular; ambitious; self-assertive; brave; enthusiastic; optimistic; cheerful; flamboyant.*  
☒ *Over-ambitious; extravagant; short-tempered; dictatorial; jealous; conceited; ostentatious; reckless; over-aggressive; wasteful; destructive.*

4

D, M AND V  
FEMININE  
THINKING

The number ④ is associated with the visible physical universe, and is the product of 'being' (①) combining with 'doing' (③). It stabilizes the exuberant, if somewhat erratic, growth that occurs with ③, bringing order and stability to life. Thus ④ deals with substance, giving structure to all it touches, and arranging everything in its place. This number is the higher octave of ② – feelings (②) are transformed into thought (④). Like ②, ④ is also connected with the conscious mind, although we must clearly distinguish here between thought (the intellectual process) and feelings (the emotional process).

In a name, ④ symbolizes our capacity for logical, practical thinking, and shows our awareness of the need to structure and discipline our thinking. This number is orientated towards understanding the realities of the material world so that we can operate at this level with a modicum of ease. It is the foundation stone which gives us stability in our lives and without which our dreams and ideas would never see the light of day. It also gives an eye for detail, and is connected with hard work and the tangible results of our efforts.

☑ *Practical; logical; stable; industrious; constructive; streetwise; observant; methodical; thorough; self-disciplined; organized; controlled.*  
☒ *Lazy; uncritical; procrastinating; withdrawn; envious; hypocritical; disruptive; reactionary; unyielding; spendthrift; unimaginative.*

5

E, N AND W  
MASCULINE  
SENSING

With the number ⑤ we reach the midpoint of the number sequence. After ④'s stabilizing influence, there is now an urge to break free and explore new horizons. Combining the independence of ① with the stability of ④, and the protectiveness of ② with the dynamism of ③, the number ⑤ is sufficiently 'anchored' to explore the space around it, to make choices, to seek out fresh experience, to dare. This number is also associated with the five senses, which form the core of our energy patterns, as reflected in ⑤'s position at the centre of the name diagram. It is through the senses that we experience the wonder of being alive.

In a name, ⑤ describes our appetite for life. More specifically, it shows how aware we are of our hunger for sensory experience and our willingness to learn from what life holds in store. Because it is essentially expansive, ⑤ is linked with luck and all forms of opportunity and exploration, including travel, education, philosophy, as well as the pleasures of the flesh. And herein lies the choice that ⑤ presents: to aspire to the path of enlightenment or to submerge ourselves in sensual indulgence.

☑ *Expansive; open; flexible; tolerant; generous; willing to learn; optimistic; intuitive; charming; lucky; freedom loving; philanthropic.*  
☒ *Over-indulgent; complacent; self-important; greedy; false; extravagant; slapdash; judgmental; inconsiderate; indolent; dogmatic; wasteful.*

6

F, O AND X  
FEMININE  
IMAGINING

As the higher octave of ③, the number ⑥ is concerned with beauty and perfection, not through physical action but through the loftier reaches of the mind – the intellect creating through the imagination. Moreover, the combination of feeling (②) and thought (④) gives compassion and divine inspiration. This is the highest expression of the intellect: theory, insight and fantasy have their place here. But as the number of balance and harmony, ⑥ is also symbolic of love in its most perfect, idealized earthly form. In time, the individualism of ① must develop and learn from ⑤ the virtues of group cooperation. So with ⑥, the concept of family takes root.

In a name, ⑥ shows to what extent we can think at an abstract level. This is where we would expect to find artistic talent, penetrating insights, originality of ideas, even creative genius. But ⑥ also shows our capacity for empathy, for loving others and for creating harmonious relationships. However, there is a certain unworldliness – too much striving for perfection – about this number that can make it difficult to deal with the harsh realities of everyday life.

☑ *Discerning; peaceful; devoted; imaginative; clear-sighted; refined; learned; soft-spoken; genial; cooperative; clever; diplomatic; artistic flair.*  
☒ *Idle; profligate; ungrounded; uncommitted; treacherous; indiscreet; manipulative; inconstant; vain; dissatisfied; self-righteous; anarchic; supine.*

7

G, P AND Y  
MASCULINE  
LIMITING

Where ⑥ symbolizes all that is perfect and positive, the number ⑦ takes its strength from all that is limiting – the strictures of material reality, especially time. This is because ⑦ bridges the world of material reality on one side and the realm of spiritual wisdom on the other. As physical beings (①), we cannot escape time, but we yearn for a perfect world (⑥) which transcends it. This is the borderland that ⑦ inhabits, where we learn that the material world is only real in a very limited sense.

In a name, ⑦ shows how we learn to set boundaries and live within the limitations of the material world. Because it focuses on our sense of duty, it is essentially a restrictive energy and can be difficult to handle positively – its ultimate demand is that we learn to loosen our grip on material attachments. ⑦'s connection with time can also tempt us to control it in such a way that we inhibit what we might want to do. The risk here is that we end up not trusting ourselves, and therefore mistrusting others. To master the energies of ⑦ requires great self-discipline, but the potential benefit is high: the getting of wisdom.

☑ *Humble; practical; resolved; worldly-wise; self-disciplined; dutiful; authoritative; self-sufficient; philosophical; reserved; empirical.*

☒ *Over-reaching; distrustful; anxious; withdrawn; inhibited; sarcastic; sceptical; censorious; ignorant; pessimistic; lonely; unfeeling; fearful; authoritarian.*

8

H, Q AND Z  
FEMININE  
TRANSFORMING

The number ⑧ symbolizes matter – the invisible blueprint of the material world. Unlike previous numbers, ⑧ is not subject to ordinary natural laws, but answers only to the highest law of Spirit, symbolized by ⑨. As such, ⑧ represents transformation, because its task is to raise the consciousness of the numbers that precede it. Thus, on the psychological level, ⑧ is a symbol of the creative energy buried deep within us that is waiting to be released.

In a name, ⑧ stands for the unconscious mind, the repository of all knowledge of ourselves, past present and future. In this respect, ⑧ represents our fate (our personal blueprint) and shows how aware we are of the need to act out of necessity whether we like it or not. Although ⑧ promises riches in abundance – power, money and sex are all associated with this number – it is an extremely challenging energy. For ⑧ is not concerned with personal gain: trying to bend its energy to our own ends can be dangerous. Rather, ⑧ teaches us to accept who we are and what life throws at us. It is only through such acceptance that we can truly learn self-mastery and transform and enrich our lives.

☑ *Patient; persistent; determined; ethical; well-meaning; courageous; powerful; regenerative; judicious; charismatic; executive abilities.*

☒ *Devious, manipulative; irresponsible; destructive; vicious; relentless; greedy; scheming; jealous; subversive; vengeful; unforgiving; abuse of power.*

9

I AND R  
MASCULINE  
TRANSCENDING

With the number ⑨, we reach the end of a cycle, the final stage in the process of spiritual enlightenment, where all is love and love is all. ⑨ symbolizes the ultimate reality, the Divine, the source to which we are all finally destined to return. This energy is universal and is as far removed as possible from the ego energy of ①. Although all numbers have a karmic resonance, ⑨ is the number of karma itself – the law of cause and effect. If the lessons of life have been accomplished, there is no need to repeat the journey. If, however, something was missed along the way, then it will simply be a matter of making the same journey again. Whatever unfinished business there is from one life will form the basis of the next. The ultimate goal with ⑨, therefore, is to transcend the cycle of life, death and rebirth.

In a name, ⑨ symbolizes the sum of all our innate creative talents and habits carried over from former lives. There is a compulsive quality to these traits, which needs to be addressed if we are to attain the fulfilment that this number offers. The stakes are of the highest order, because ⑨ asks that we use our talents unconditionally for the benefit of others, with no expectation of personal gain.

☑ *Idealistic; talented; intuitive; generous; strong willed; determined; compassionate; humanitarian; forgiving; public service; spiritually aware.*

☒ *Gullible; dishonest; quarrelsome; overconfident; self-pitying; escapist; hypocritical; aggressive; delusions of grandeur; spiritual pride.*

0

Strictly speaking, zero is a cipher not a number. Yet we must look at its role in numerology because it represents the raw potential from which all the nine numbers evolve. As a circle, zero is a universal symbol of totality, wholeness, celestial unity and self-containment. For Pythagoras, the founding father of the numerological principles we still use today, zero was the perfect form, the Monad, the originator and container of all. However, as it is the symbol of the Infinite Unmanifest prior to Creation, zero also signifies negation, non-existence, nothingness, the absence of all quantity and quality. Thus Zero is the universal paradox: it is both nothing and everything; the infinitely great and the infinitesimally small. It is both the circle of infinity and the point at the centre – the minutest subatomic particle of energy. As the Sun, zero is the emblem of masculine power, but as the soul or psyche it represents the feminine, maternal principle. As an empty circle it depicts both the nothingness of death and the totality of life. As an ellipse, the two sides represent ascent and descent, involution and evolution.

Although Zero is not considered in name analysis, it plays an important part in numerology, especially for people born on the 10th, 20th and 30th day of the month (see Chapter 6). It can bring an element of boundlessness or instability into their lives, making it the most challenging form of energy to handle.



## How Name Diagrams Work

A name diagram symbolizes the conscious energy available to whomever or whatever possesses that name. That is to say, the individual numbers in our name describe the energies that can be directly employed for specific purposes. These are energies we can control in some way or other, to some degree or other. The discs on the numbers reveal the intensity of each energy source. The more discs there are on a number, the greater the amount of energy at our disposal. Conversely, numbers with few or no discs signify an absence of awareness of the energy symbolized by these areas.

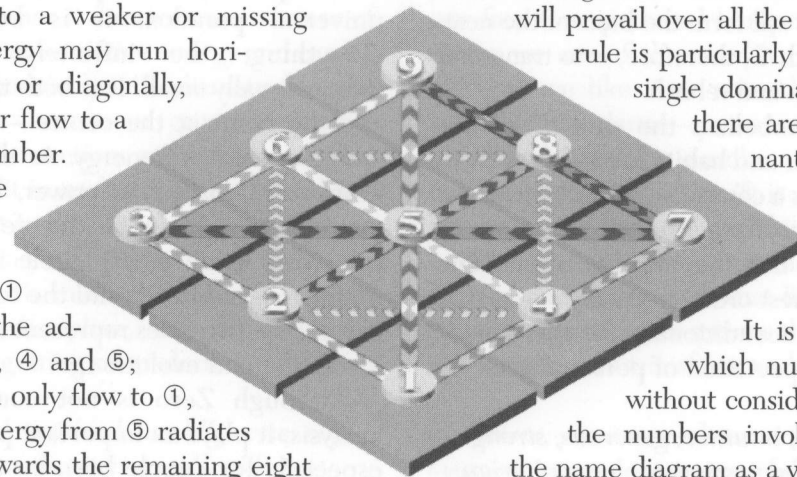
In a name diagram, energy flows between the numbers in accordance with the law of inertia – from a stronger to a weaker or missing number. The energy may run horizontally, vertically or diagonally, but it can only ever flow to a neighbouring number. Looking at the diagram on this page, we can see that energy from ① can only flow to the adjacent numbers ②, ④ and ⑤; energy from ② can only flow to ①, ③, ④, ⑤ and ⑥; energy from ⑤ radiates in all directions towards the remaining eight numbers, and so on. The direction of energy flow is illustrated by a two-tone arrowed line. Where two or more neighbouring numbers have the same quantity of discs, the energies from these numbers

intermingle, flowing both ways simultaneously. In this instance, there is a mutual exchange, a blending, of energies. This is illustrated by a two-directional arrowed line. The flow of energy between feminine numbers (②, ④, ⑥ and ⑧) is represented by a series of white chevrons.

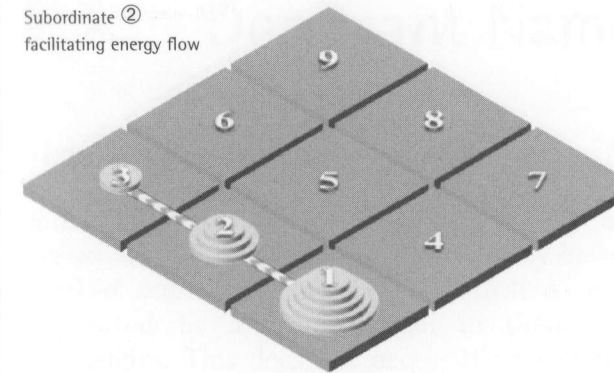
Numbers are also categorized according to their strength: dominant, subordinate, weak or missing. The directories at the end of the chapter, give descriptions for each number when it dominates or is missing from a name (*see pages 31–5*).

### Dominant numbers

The number with the most discs is said to dominate a name diagram to the extent that its characteristics will prevail over all the other numbers. This rule is particularly true when there is a single dominant number. Where there are two or more dominant numbers there will always be an interplay as to which one will express itself most forcefully. It is not possible to say which number will hold sway without considering the qualities of the numbers involved and looking at the name diagram as a whole. Name, psychic and fate numbers must also be taken into account when deciding how much emphasis to place on a dominant name diagram number (*see Chapters 5 and 6*).



Subordinate ②  
facilitating energy flow



### Subordinate numbers

Activated numbers that are not dominant, but still strong, are described as subordinate. Gauging the relative strengths of subordinate numbers is a thorny issue. All that can be said with certainty is that they are weaker than the dominant number(s), that they dominate weaker numbers and that they are present as opposed to missing. However, the following guidelines will help you to understand their role in the name diagram:

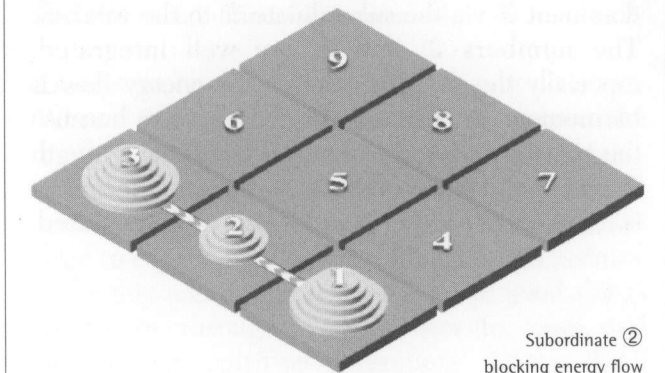
- Where a middle number sandwiched between two adjacent numbers is subordinate in strength to one and dominates the other, the flow between the numbers is unimpeded. Here, the subordinate number acts as a conduit, transferring energy from the dominant to the weaker number. In the diagram above, the energy flows smoothly from the dominant ① through the subordinate ② to the weak ③, linking the numbers harmoniously.
- By contrast, a subordinate number trapped between two stronger numbers cannot transfer energy, but acts as a block, creating tension and frustration. In the diagram right, the subordinate ② is imprisoned by the dominant ① and ③. It absorbs energy from both numbers, but cannot

send anything back. The only way that its energy can 'escape' is if other adjacent numbers – in this case the numbers ④, ⑤ and ⑥ – are the same value as (i.e. have the same amount of discs) or are weaker than the ②.

### Weak numbers

Where a concentration of discs indicates awareness of energy, a single disc on a number shows where pressure is being exerted to *increase* awareness. A single disc will invariably attract a great deal of pressure from stronger adjoining numbers to gain in consciousness. It becomes a focal point of the diagram. The individual may have some inkling about what is lacking, but does not have enough awareness to do much about it. Although it is always possible to bring this fledgling energy into conscious awareness, it usually involves much hard work.

However, the same caveat applies to weak as subordinate numbers – you have to consider the name diagram as a whole before deciding which numbers are weak. Bear in mind that it is not always possible to distinguish between subordinate and weak numbers, as the dividing line between these two classifications is extremely subtle.



Subordinate ②  
blocking energy flow



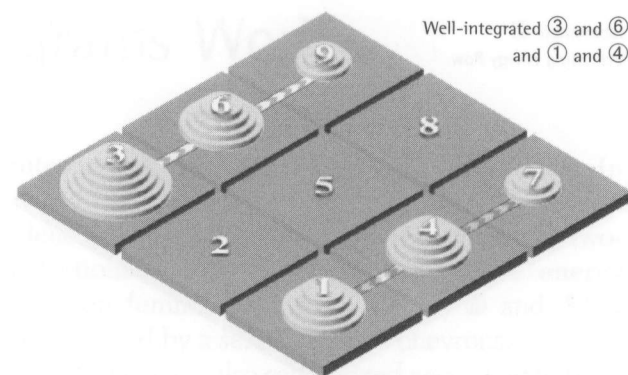
**Missing numbers**

When a number is absent from a name diagram it takes on a significance every bit as important as a dominant number. For missing numbers point to areas of high tension in a name's energy field. The lack of conscious control over these areas means that the energy involved is unintegrated and therefore volatile. It is prone to sudden and inexplicable extremes, bursting into life one moment and disappearing from view the next.

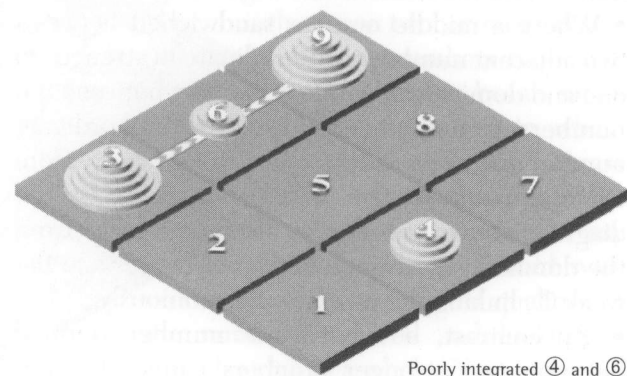
A missing number will attract energy from its activated neighbours according to their strength. A ① with six discs will emit a powerful energy current to a missing ②, whereas a ① with a single disc will send out a correspondingly weaker flow, so that gaining awareness of the missing number is more difficult. A double-disc ① to a single ② facilitates awareness more than if there was no ② at all.

**Integrated numbers**

A name diagram number is described as well integrated when it assists the flow of energy from the numbers around it. Conversely, when a number is missing or blocks the flow of energy it is unintegrated. Looking at the diagram above right, you can see that the energy flows from the dominant ③ via the subordinate ⑥ to the weak ⑨. The numbers ③ and ⑥ are well integrated, especially the ⑥, as it ensures the energy flow is harmonious by 'feeding' the ⑨. Likewise, because the transfer of energy between the equal-strength ① and ④ and the weaker ⑦ (in the same diagram) is uninterrupted, the ① and ④ are well integrated.



However, in the diagram below, the flow of energy between the three-disc numbers ③ and ⑨ is blocked by the ⑥ in the middle (even though it has two discs). Like a black hole, it absorbs energy from its neighbouring numbers and emits nothing, acting like a weak number. As a result, the ⑥ is not integrated. The same is true of the isolated ④: it has nowhere to send its energy, other than into the void created by the missing numbers around it.

**Dominant Name Diagram Numbers****Dominant Number ①**

Where this number dominates a name, individuality and personal resources are accentuated. Dominant ① types invariably have a marked sense of who they are, which is often supported by a strong belief in their own capabilities. This does not necessarily mean that they are all destined to become leaders, or even outstandingly successful, in their chosen field. But we can be sure that they think of themselves as individuals. Whether or not they can do anything about the abundant reserves of will-power Nature seems to favour them with will depend on how well integrated this number is in the name diagram.

**Dominant Number ②**

Where the number ② dominates a name we can expect the expression of feelings to hold sway. The emotional sensitivity of dominant number ② types is never less than strong – it simply cannot be repressed. This can make these individuals too adaptable and changeable, so that they are rarely completely relaxed or entirely satisfied in themselves. Moreover, their restlessness can cause friction in their emotional dealings with others. The knowledge that little is certain in this world makes them aware of the need to protect themselves, and others, against life's uncertainties.

**Dominant Number ③**

Where the number ③ dominates a name we see people who seek to express themselves through physical action. This can cover an extremely wide

field of activities because the number itself does not indicate any specific type of activity. All that can be said is that the emphasis is on 'doing' – the stronger the number ③, the more dynamic the activity and the physical energy that comes with it. Whether this is harmonious or counterproductive (overly aggressive) depends on how well integrated this number is in the name diagram.

**Dominant Number ④**

Where the number ④ dominates in a name diagram we see the workings of a practical intellect. Dominant ④ types have a well-developed sense of the concrete (facts and figures) and a clear sense of logical thought. They seem to have an instinctive understanding of the workings of the material world. Yet it is difficult to know for certain to what extent these types actually use their instincts. Too much logic can stifle awareness of the instincts, creating a tyranny of the intellect. The greatest risk, therefore, is that too much takes place in the head, so that the expression of feelings and the imagination is suppressed.

**Dominant Number ⑤**

Where the number ⑤ dominates a name the spotlight is on the senses. These types are highly responsive to stimulation through the senses, which makes them hungry for experience. This urge to expand may be expressed through a strong sensuality and an appreciation of the good things in life or through an eagerness to learn and increase in spiritual awareness. Often, both



tendencies may register simultaneously. Whatever the favoured path, the growth potential for dominant ⑤s is always high. Again, this may vary in expression from the literal – they are physically big and take up much space – to the metaphorical, where the focus is more on expanding their ‘inner space’ through learning to be tolerant and flexible and to seize the opportunities that come their way.

#### Dominant Number ⑥

Where the number ⑥ dominates a name intellectual creativity prevails. Originality of ideas and abstract thought flourish at this energy vibration, although, unless the numbers ④ and ⑦ are also in the picture, fantasy can overwhelm realism. This makes dominant ⑥s poor at setting limits; it also gives them a strong perfectionist streak, which can lead to a ceaseless pursuit of beauty and harmony – they are often attractive and charming individuals themselves. But it can also cause disappointment in affairs of the heart as they are inclined to idealize their relationships, overvaluing the love they give while underrating the love they receive.

#### Dominant Number ⑦

Where the number ⑦ dominates a name the emphasis is on self-control and self-discipline. Such individuals usually have great inner strength and a fine appreciation of when to set limits – both for themselves and others. By nature they tend to be stoical, reserved and motivated by a sense of duty, which can give them a certain imperviousness to pain and disappointment, as well as a lack of spontaneity. Indeed, their attention to duty can stifle their sense of fun and their desire to

express love, and they may be tempted to set too many conditions in their relationships, binding them with obligations.

#### Dominant Number ⑧

Where the number ⑧ dominates a name we have a clear indication of good access to the unconscious mind. This is the only specific indication of this number. How this will be expressed will vary considerably depending on the ethics of those concerned. Very much depends here on how well the number ⑧ is integrated in the name diagram. Generally, these types have a very clear awareness of their fate and the ability to act out of a strong sense of conviction. Often they find themselves in situations where they are put to the test by having to deal with this number’s trademark commodities – power, money and sex. Beyond this it is not possible to generalize.

#### Dominant Number ⑨

Where the number ⑨ dominates a name we see evidence of attunement to karma – the sum of all past experiences from this and previous lifetimes. Dominant ⑨s may spend the best part of their lives ‘chasing butterflies’ before they realize that the only thing that truly matters is selfless, unconditional giving. What often confuses the picture is that they possess innate habits and talents over which they have little or no control. These traits are like conditioned reflexes and can be extremely difficult to handle because there is a compulsive quality about them. It is this compulsiveness that can prevent their natural abilities from flourishing. The pattern will only cease when there is a conscious desire for this to happen.

## Missing Name Diagram Numbers

#### Missing Number ①

Where the number ① is missing from a name there is a marked lack of identity, underpinned by strong feelings of inadequacy. The behavioural pattern here is to overcompensate by playing to the strengths of the dominant number(s) in the name diagram and to seek confirmation of identity through others. In all cases, the ego plays a strong role in the unconscious evaluation of the individual’s identity. At worst, there may be extreme ego problems, ranging from the super-egoist to the martyr, which can be the ultimate in egoism. In the name diagrams of women dominated by masculine numbers (①, ③, ⑤, ⑦ and ⑨), the absence of this number will be felt strongly, much in the same way as in the name diagrams of men. In the name diagrams of women dominated by feminine numbers (②, ④, ⑥ and ⑧), however, a missing ① will not leave such a strong imprint, although a sense of personal inadequacy will still permeate to some degree. But their more womanly nature means that they do not feel the loss of identity so acutely as those women whose name diagrams are dominated by masculine numbers. These ‘womanly women’ still need to be confirmed by others. The difference is that they may accept this as natural.

#### Missing Number ②

The absence of the number ② from a name usually involves difficulties in evaluating self-worth and expressing emotions consciously with any degree of self-control. Clearly, women who lack this

number have an added problem to deal with since the cultural expectation in Western societies is that women should be aware of their need to express their feelings. Moreover, emotional blocks may repress their ability to express the female side of their sexuality.

When the number ② is missing from the name diagrams of men, emotional blocks are also indicated. However, these obstacles will not as a rule interfere with their sexual responses. On the contrary, they may even contribute towards ‘lionizing’ their maleness. It is important to stress that the emotional blockages are still there, even though such men are unlikely to notice them. In any case, the cultural conditioning that men should not display their feelings is slowly beginning to change.

#### Missing Number ③

A name lacking the number ③ suggests a tendency towards bouts of introversion and inconsistent levels of physical energy. This number stimulates dynamic action, so when it is missing in the name diagram this energy is inhibited. This does not necessarily mean that those without this number are incapable of action – rather that there is a lack of conscious awareness of their actions. Nor does it imply that personal ambition is absent. The desire to achieve may burn fiercely but it is likely to be unfocused or sporadic – or both.

For those with a missing ③, the inability to structure their actions is not necessarily a serious handicap. It only means that activity will be uncontrolled. It will flow unevenly: hyperactivity



will be followed by low levels of activity. Furthermore, the missing number ③ may well be counterbalanced by another dominant masculine number. For women, a missing ③ presents a cultural dilemma similar to that for men with a missing ②. Traditionally, women have not been expected to be ambitious and dynamic. So a missing ③ would not be seen as problematic. But today's cultural attitudes are gradually shifting, with the result that many women missing the number ③ face the same challenges as men.

#### Missing Number ④

People with the number ④ missing from their name prefer to rely on their instincts rather than consciously use the practical, logical side of their intellect. It is not easy to detect the difference between the use of logic and instinct. A marked difference between an activated and a missing number ④ is that where the number ④ is absent there is little or no attention to detail. However, in extreme cases the opposite can be true: such individuals can be chronically obsessed with detail. Much depends on the presence of the number ⑥, which is the number most linked with perfectionist tendencies. All the same, the missing number ④ indicates rapid, non-intellectual thought processes, and it is here that it can be at its most reckless. The breakneck speed at which the mind works frequently means that the full implications of a plan of action are not properly thought through, with potentially disastrous effects.

#### Missing Number ⑤

Where the number ⑤ is missing from a name there is no conscious control of the senses.

Commonly, this manifests itself as a lack of spatial awareness. Such individuals may be larger than life, requiring a great deal of space, or they may be afraid of using space and protect themselves by using as little as possible. Their appetites can also go to extremes – either too large or too small. In general, a missing ⑤ seems to encourage this type of extreme reaction. It is as if the absence of sensory controls deprives these types from making a balanced assessment of how to approach the world around them – they either react by going over the top or by taking few chances.

#### Missing Number ⑥

A missing number ⑥ in a name diagram indicates one of two things: either there is a lack of imagination or there is a preference for using intuition – sudden flashes of inspiration. Much depends on the strength of the number ④. Name diagrams where both ④ and ⑥ are absent suggest that both instincts and intuition are used. Here we see evidence of extremes of the intellectual process – either uncontrolled fantasy or lack of imagination. In other areas, those missing a ⑥ lack awareness of how to bring beauty and harmony into their lives. In their relationships this can have the opposite effect of a dominant ⑥: they may spend too little time on their relationship to others and too much on their relationship to themselves.

#### Missing Number ⑦

Where the number ⑦ is missing in a name there is difficulty in setting limits. These are essentially individuals who do not know when to say 'no'. This means that there is greater freedom of movement, and a correspondingly lower awareness of the pressures of time, than for those with a number ⑦

in their name diagrams. Individuals with a missing ⑦ may not believe themselves to be free. They may even appear to be inhibited. But this will be determined by factors other than the absence of the number ⑦. With the greater feeling of freedom conferred by a missing ⑦, awareness of the need for self-discipline, a sense of duty and responsibility for oneself and others are also considerably diminished.

#### Missing Number ⑧

Where the number ⑧ is missing from a name there is poor contact with the unconscious mind. Such individuals are inclined to be controlled by their unconscious urges, which in turn means that they tend to be controlled by their fates. Often, there is also a deep-seated feeling of loss that might best be described as soul-sickness, because these types are cut off from the part of themselves that contains this life's gameplan – the unconscious mind. Beyond this, all that can be said with any degree of certainty is that the unconscious will coax these individuals towards self-transformation and an acceptance of fate, whether they like it or not.

With ⑧, we can clearly see a philosophical and linguistic difference between Western and Oriental cultures. Western societies, where names have a low frequency of the number ⑧ energy, believe predominantly in free will. They do not accept the notion of personal fate and tend consequently to be controlled by it. Oriental societies, on the other hand, accept the concept of fate far more readily, reflecting the high frequency of the number ⑧ energy in their names.

#### Missing Number ⑨

The number ⑨ is the most difficult of all numbers to manage without. Its absence invariably makes itself clearly felt early in life. Such individuals feel disorientated from a very young age. Most usually they feel themselves to be unloved – even in the case of children born to loving parents. In fact, they frequently are unloved and wonder what they have done to deserve this state of affairs. The numerological answer is that they are controlled by their 'karmic debt' – actions committed in former lives. They have no control over the consequences of these actions, which is what this life is, the accumulated energy of previous lives.

This number is also connected with innate talents. It is not that those missing the number ⑨ are untalented. This is far from the truth. The point is that they are not conscious of these talents. This is not the place to consider why this should be so. It is enough to say that there must be a reason why they do not want to remember. Whatever the cause, one of the consequences of this is that they have difficulty in distinguishing their friends from their enemies. They will tend to be betrayed more often than most by those they believe to be their friends but who turn out otherwise.

Paradoxically, the opposite is also true. People with a missing ⑨ will frequently have difficulty in trusting those who would genuinely wish to be their friends. At a very deep level, they are afraid of betrayal and often deny friendship to those who approach them with unconditional love. This feeling of being unloved is a spiritual block, a karmic burden that must be difficult to bear.



# ENERGY LINES

In Chapter 2 we saw how the single-digit numbers in numerology symbolize nine basic energy types. We explored the dynamics of the name diagram, including what effect it has when any of these numbers either dominates or is missing from the picture. We also observed how these numbers interact with their neighbours to produce flows of energy which act like a chain of communication.

When adjoining numbers share the same value (the same number of discs), the exchange of energy is like a dialogue; when the energy flows from a dominant to a subordinate number it is more like a one-way conversation. We now need to take this concept of energy flow a step further to see how these sundry energies fit into the overall scheme of the name diagram. To do this, we have to visualize the name diagram as a series of three-numbered conduits that enable the energies contained within a name to flow in all directions – vertically, horizontally and diagonally. These conduits are known collectively as the energy lines.

In this chapter we look at the role these energy lines play. Each line (there are eight main lines and four ‘short’ lines) represents a specific function, such as body consciousness, emotional make-up, intellectual processes and so on. By analysing these lines we can extract very precise information about how various parts of our character interact with the whole. Energy lines can vary hugely in intensity – the amount of energy they consume. The more energy a line uses the greater its impact on the name diagram. They can also vary enormously in functionality – how the energy is distributed within each line. This tells us how well integrated the energy in each line is and, therefore, how we are likely to use it.

In the final section of this chapter, the directory of ‘full and defective lines’ describes the functionality of the main number variables for each energy line as provided in the main Name Diagram screen printouts.

## How Energy Lines Work

A name diagram is a grid containing eight three-numbered lines: three vertical lines consisting of the numbers ①–②–③, ④–⑤–⑥ and ⑦–⑧–⑨; three horizontal lines formed by the numbers ①–④–⑦, ②–⑤–⑧ and ③–⑥–⑨ and two diagonal lines made up of the numbers ①–⑤–⑨ and ③–⑤–⑦. Together, these three-number sequences form what are called the main energy lines. Energy flows along these lines according to the rules that we have already established: always between adjacent numbers and always from a dominant to a weaker or missing number.

The eight main energy lines, which are described on pages 38–41, are:

- The Physical Body Line ①–②–③
- The Intellectual Line ④–⑤–⑥
- The Spiritual Line ⑦–⑧–⑨
- The Material World Line ①–④–⑦
- The Emotions Line ②–⑤–⑧
- The Creativity Line ③–⑥–⑨
- The Communication Line ①–⑤–⑨
- The Effectiveness Line ③–⑤–⑦

In addition to these eight main energy lines, there are four short lines consisting of two numbers each: ②–④, ②–⑧, ④–⑥ and ⑥–⑧ (see page 42). These lines link the so-called feminine numbers, which we will be looking at in detail in the next chapter. Both sets of energy lines deepen our understanding of

how individual numbers interact within the framework of the name diagram as a whole.

### Measuring the main energy lines

There are two ways of gauging the relative strengths of the main energy lines. One is to measure the intensity of each line in relation to the other lines. This shows how much of the available conscious energy each line uses and where the energy in a name is concentrated. The program does this

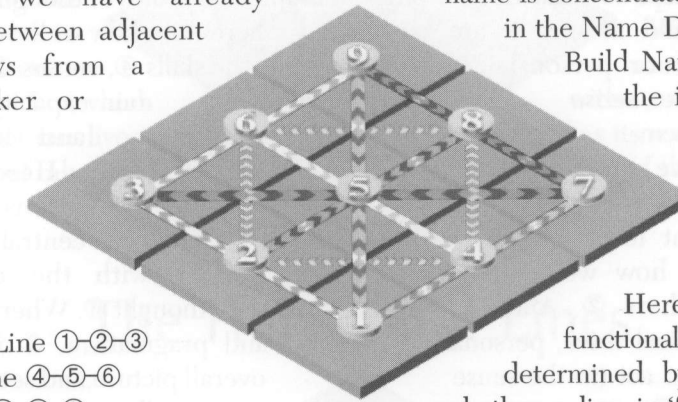
in the Name Diagram, Relationships and Build Name screens by calculating the intensity of each line as a percentage of the name diagram as a whole.

The other method is to measure the balance of energy within each line.

Here we are looking at the functionality of a line. Functionality is determined by two factors: firstly, by

whether a line is ‘full’ (when all three of its numbers are activated) or ‘defective’ (when one or more numbers are missing); secondly, by how well integrated the numbers in a full line are (see page 30). Regardless of how much energy it uses (its intensity), a defective line is always less functional than a full line because missing numbers represent the most poorly integrated (unstable) form of energy there is.

You can view the functionality of each line by rolling the cursor over the energy line buttons in the Name Diagram screen. The printout shows the appropriate entries to refer to in the directory of full and defective energy lines at the end of this chapter.





## The Vertical Lines

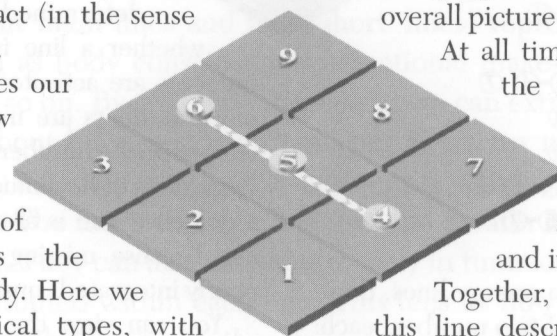
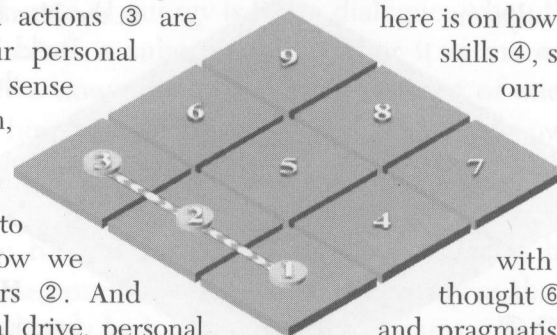
### THE PHYSICAL BODY LINE

①-②-③

- ① Identity, individualism, resourcefulness
- ② Feelings, adaptability, caring instincts
- ③ Action, dynamism, goals

This line (*top*) symbolizes the role that the physical world plays in our lives, and to what degree our identity ①, feelings ② and actions ③ are integrated. It describes our personal resources such as will power, sense of purpose and self-esteem, and the extent to which we appreciate them ①. It shows our emotional attunement to ourselves and therefore how we relate emotionally to others ②. And finally, it reveals our physical drive, personal ambition and motivation to act (in the sense of our desire to 'perform') ③.

Overall, this line expresses our body consciousness and how we perform at a physical level. Where it dominates a name diagram, it is a sign of strong kinesthetic awareness – the ability to 'think' with the body. Here we encounter extremely physical types, with powerful bodily appetites and boundless, often restless, energy. Not surprisingly, it is quite rare for these types to have a well-developed sense of intellectual or spiritual awareness.



### THE INTELLECTUAL LINE

④-⑤-⑥

- ④ Logical thought, practicality, structure
- ⑤ Sensory awareness, expansion
- ⑥ Intellectual creativity, imagination, harmony

This line (*bottom*) gauges the role played by the intellect or world of thought in our lives. The focus here is on how well we combine our practical skills ④, senses ⑤ and higher intellect – our capacity for abstract thought and imaginative ideas ⑥. Here, we can see that sensory experience ⑤ is central to integrating logic ④ with the capacity for abstract thought ⑥. Where ④ is focused on detail and pragmatism, ⑥ is concerned with the overall picture and seeking creative solutions.

At all times, however, the influence of the impressions received via the senses ⑤ plays a binding role on these mental processes, which is why this line is also associated with the instincts and intuition.

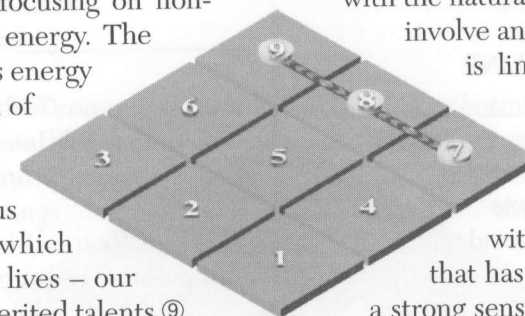
Together, the three forms of energy in this line describe how we think and our attitude to the intellectual process. Where this line dominates a name diagram, we find extreme intellectual types – the egghead theoreticians and logicians of this world.

### THE SPIRITUAL LINE

⑦-⑧-⑨

- ⑦ Setting limits, inner resolve, self-discipline
- ⑧ Unconscious urges, transformation, fate
- ⑨ Spirituality, idealism, innate talents

This line symbolizes the extent of our spiritual consciousness. Here we are focusing on non-physical and non-intellectual energy. The three points of intensity in this energy line focus on our appreciation of the limitations of material reality ⑦, the need to be in contact with the unconscious forces of the mind ⑧ (which contains the blueprint of our lives – our fate), and an awareness of inherited talents ⑨.



In marked contrast to the physical body line (①-②-③) and the intellectual line (④-⑤-⑥), this line is a reminder of our spiritual inheritance. No matter how attached we are to the body or mind, both these aspects of existence are ultimately an expression of our spirit.

Together, the energies of this line reveal our spiritual values and illustrate our ability to cope with the natural changes in our lives. This must involve an acceptance that material reality is limited, whereas spiritual reality, freed from the restrictions of space and time, is absolute. Where this line dominates a name diagram we see people with a marked spiritual awareness that has its roots in worldly wisdom and a strong sense of their own destiny.

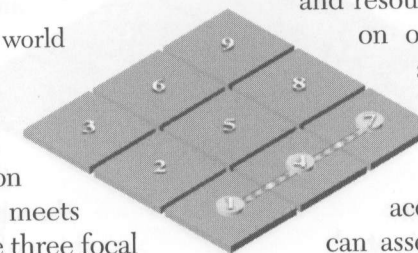
## The Horizontal Lines

### THE MATERIAL WORLD LINE

①-④-⑦

- ① Personal resources
- ④ Practicality
- ⑦ Limits to the material world

This line defines our ability to cope with the world of material reality. This centres on the question – 'What is possible?', and usually meets the barrier – 'Not everything.' The three focal



points are on identity awareness ①, our practical orientation to mundane reality ④ and our ability to accept the limitations of the material world ⑦. Starting with the view we have of our capabilities and resources ①, the focus of this line centres on our ability to develop the practical skills, logic and sense of order necessary to deal with everyday life ④. Finally, we see how far the material world can be stretched to accommodate our needs ⑦. Here we can assess our ability to set limits – to ask

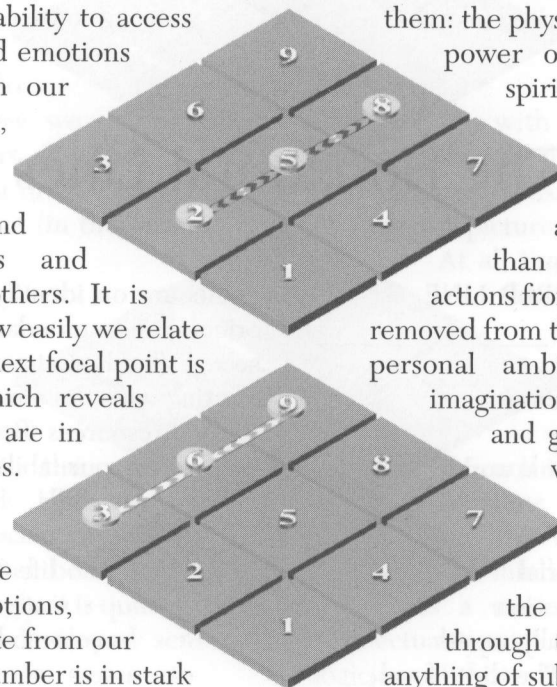
ourselves what can be done, how much time there is to do it, what the consequences of our actions might be and to know when to stop. This energy line measures the extent of our resourcefulness, practicality, self-discipline and pragmatism. When it dominates a name diagram, we encounter the down-to-earth realist, with an acute understanding of the ways of the world.

### THE EMOTIONS LINE

②-⑤-⑧

- ② Feelings and emotions
- ⑤ Sensory awareness
- ⑧ The unconscious mind

This line (*top*) gauges our ability to access and express our feelings and emotions on all levels, starting with our capacity for self-love ②, where we evaluate our likes and dislikes. This also involves our ability to like and take care of ourselves and consequently to nourish others. It is through ② that we assess how easily we relate to others emotionally. The next focal point is the pivotal number ⑤, which reveals how integrated the senses are in our emotional responses. Finally, we need to consider our contact with the unconscious – the deepest level of the emotions, which is also the most remote from our conscious control ⑧. This number is in stark



contrast to ②, which measures our awareness of conscious emotions. When the emotions line dominates a name diagram, we find people who are motivated by the strength of their feelings – whether the emphasis is on sentimentality ②, sensuality ⑤ or soulfulness ⑧.

### THE CREATIVITY LINE

③-⑥-⑨

- ③ Physical creativity
- ⑥ Intellectual creativity
- ⑨ Spiritual creativity

This line (*bottom*) integrates the three aspects of our creative resources and shows how we express them: the physical urge to act ③, the creative power of the intellect ⑥ and our spiritual creativity ⑨, which focuses on our highest ideals and our inherited (karmic) talents. These talents cannot be accounted for in any way other than that they are the results of actions from previous lives. This line is far removed from the material world. It combines personal ambition ③ with insight and imagination ⑥ and our spiritual vision and goals ⑨ to integrate the three worlds of the body, mind and spirit. When it dominates a name diagram, the creative instincts are strong, although the idealistic streak running through this line is no guarantee that anything of substance will be produced.

## The Diagonal Lines

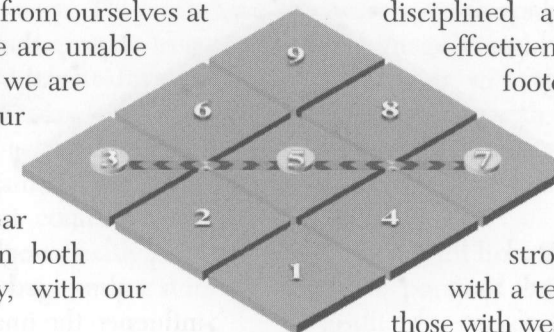
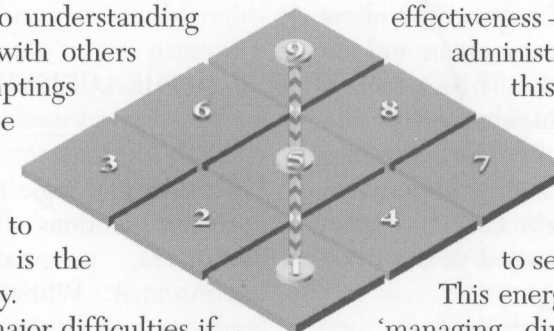
### THE COMMUNICATION LINE

①-⑤-⑨

- ① Personal resources
- ⑤ Sensory awareness
- ⑨ Spiritual creativity

This line (*top*) symbolizes our communication skills, and is fundamental to understanding the way we make contact with others and listen to our inner promptings at the 'soul level'. This can be seen in the link between ego consciousness ① – the small self – via the senses ⑤ to the higher Self ⑨, which is the repository of karmic memory.

This line is a source of major difficulties if it is defective – that is, when the flow of energy is broken by the absence of one or more numbers. Breaks of this kind in the energy circuit impair our relationships with others, and reflect blockages within our own internal communication systems. It is as if a part of us is cut off from ourselves at a profound level, so that we are unable to hear our inner impulses: we are in a sense cut off from our divine source. When this line dominates a name diagram, it indicates clear channels of communication both with others and internally, with our higher Selves.



### THE EFFECTIVENESS LINE

③-⑤-⑦

- ③ Personal goals
- ⑤ Sensory awareness
- ⑦ Setting Limits

This line (*bottom*) reveals the extent of our effectiveness – our powers of organization and administration. The three focal points of this energy line are personal ambition and the ability to act ③, our willingness to learn from experience ⑤ and an awareness of time and the need to set boundaries ⑦.

This energy line might well be called the 'managing director' line, since it clearly expresses the qualities necessary for high executive positions in the world of business and administration. It is an extrovert line consisting of purely masculine, active energy. More than any other energy line it is the hallmark of controlled, disciplined and effective action. A full effectiveness line is a sign of the sure-footed decision maker or the efficient executive – someone who thrives on responsibility. When this line dominates a name diagram, it implies strong administrative resources, with a tendency to ride roughshod over those with weaker ③-⑤-⑦ lines.



## The Short Lines

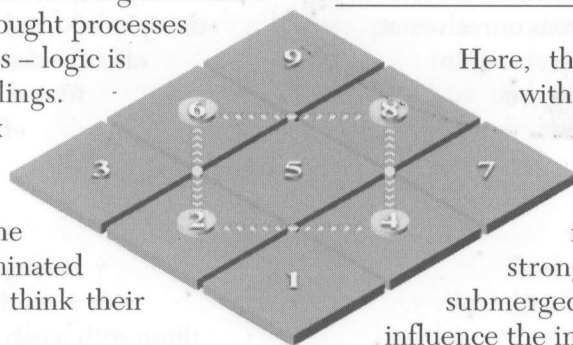
The feminine numbers ②, ④, ⑥ and ⑧ are part of the complex of energy flow involving a mixture of both masculine and feminine numbers. This can be seen in three-number energy lines such as ①②③, ④⑤⑥, ⑦⑧⑨ and so on. However, there is also an exchange of energy in the name diagram that takes place between purely feminine numbers. These are known as the short energy lines.

Short energy lines consist of only two numbers and involve the interaction of the emotions and the intellect. There are four such lines. The interaction between these short lines is highlighted in the name diagram as a series of white chevrons (*below*). As with the principal energy lines, when two adjoining feminine numbers have the same number of discs, the energy current is shown as flowing in both directions.

### THE FEELINGS-LOGIC LINE

②-④

With this line, feelings interact with logic. Where ② is stronger than ④, the thought processes are coloured by the emotions – logic is subordinate to the feelings. People with this energy link have to feel their way to their thoughts. Where ④ is the stronger number, the emotional responses are dominated by logic. These types must think their way to their feelings.



### THE FEELINGS-IMAGINATION LINE

②-⑥

Here, feelings interact with the higher intellect and the imagination. Where ② dominates, feelings rule over the imaginative faculties. Where ⑥ dominates, the imagination plays a major role in shaping the emotional responses.

### THE LOGIC-UNCONSCIOUS LINE

④-⑧

With this line, logic interacts with the deep and powerful emotions of the unconscious. Where ④ dominates, pragmatism prevails over the unconscious. Where ⑧ is the stronger the tendency will be to react with great emotional conviction rather than logically.

### THE IMAGINATION-UNCONSCIOUS LINE

⑥-⑧

Here, the higher intellect interacts with the deep emotions of the unconscious mind. Where ⑥ dominates, these emotions are ruled over by the imagination. Where ⑧ is the stronger, the powerful feelings submerged in the unconscious heavily influence the imagination.

## Full and Defective Energy Lines

The entries in this directory show how the energy balance of each line contributes to the overall character interpretation. The variations given here are calculated by *The Instant Numerologist* program when you analyse a name (in the Name Diagram screen only). A breakdown of each energy line appears on screen when you roll the cursor over the appropriate 'hotspots' (*see page 9 of How to Run the Program*). They also appear in the right-hand column of Name Diagram screen printouts. Please note that a name can have only one entry per energy line. So if the printout describes the physical body line as 'Full line: Dominant ③', this is the only entry you refer to in this section of the directory.

### THE PHYSICAL BODY LINE

①-②-③

#### ①-②-③ Full line: Dominant ①

Individuals with this combination are relatively ambitious, resourceful and have a clear sense of personal identity – they will not, as a rule, need others to confirm their self-image. They can have a very clear idea about where they want to go and will frequently be on the lookout for ways of getting there. Body consciousness is marked to a high degree, with physical activity providing an important, if not the main, means of self-expression. These types are comfortable about expressing their feelings and are usually physically active. Regular meals and rest are essential for the body to function well.

#### ①-②-③ Full line: Dominant ②

Feelings are strong and easily expressed, usually with a great deal of physical contact – this is a physically demonstrative combination. The main challenge is to control the emotions, which can be overpowering and undermine self-confidence. These types may struggle to keep a grip on who exactly they are, and often form attachments too easily in their search for self-confirmation.

#### ①-②-③ Full line: Dominant ③

This is a dynamic line, suggesting highly physically active individuals who may also be extremely ambitious. In fact, there is very little to stop them from doing what they want, although they need to take care that they do not overreach themselves. The main challenge is to ensure that feelings are controlled during times of stress, otherwise overanxiety will lead to physical exhaustion.

#### ①-②-③ Full line: Equal ① and ②

This well-integrated line reveals a certain kind of harmony. With no obvious conflict between awareness of personal resources (which feeds their self-image) and the expression of feelings, individuals with this line should have a strong sense of self-worth. Although not overly ambitious, valuing inner contentment above worldly aspiration, they are nevertheless goal orientated.

#### ①-②-③ Full line: Equal ① and ③

With personal resources and creative energy jostling for supremacy, this is a highly charged line



that can cause much inner friction. Although undoubtedly capable and ambitious, people with this line suffer from a lack of emotional ballast. Instead of building on what they have achieved, they can allow themselves to be defeated by feelings of inferiority. Self-dissatisfaction tends to run high and can be projected on to others, making these types more aggressive than they would like to admit.

**①-②-③ Full line: Equal ② and ③**

Feelings are relatively strong, as is the creative urge to perform. Music or art could be a significant means of self-expression. As body consciousness is also important, there is a pressing need to be active. However, people with this line should not take their bodies for granted; an impulsive streak will tax physical strength. These types also need the support of others as it will be difficult for them to go it alone.

**①-②-③ Full line: All Numbers Equal**

Personal resources, feelings and the need to act are balanced and therefore well integrated. In general, this balanced energy line produces harmony and inner contentment, although difficulties may arise in knowing what is wanted most. Priorities need to be made and kept. If uncertainty or discord creeps in it is because these priorities have not been made or have been forgotten.

**①-②-③ Defective line: Dominant ①; Missing ②**

Resourceful and active, people with this energy line are strong physical types, even though they may not look after the body enough. With the missing ②, however, there are qualities they will not like about themselves. The temptation is to compensate for this by loving others more than

they care for themselves. This lack of emotional self-sufficiency can impede the controlled expression of feelings, preventing creative resources from being fully harnessed. These types find it difficult to keep an even mind at times of crisis and need to be coaxed into being loving.

**①-②-③ Defective line: Dominant ①; Missing ③**

A clear sense of personal identity and resources is matched by an independence of spirit. Although people with this line are free from the worst kinds of emotional blockage, they will tend to be frustrated in their attempts to find outlets for their uncontrollable physical energy. This is because their energy levels are unstable, veering between extremes of intense and low activity. Consequently, if goals are to be realized with any degree of consistency, these types will have to gain some measure of emotional equilibrium.

**①-②-③ Defective line: Dominant ②; Missing ①**

Feelings play a large role in this energy line. At times of crisis these feelings can run riot, undermining identity and creating a sense of personal inadequacy. Because the emotional reaction pattern is highly subjective, it can have a destabilizing effect in relationships with others. The intensity of these feelings can give much pleasure, but also much pain. There is a great deal of love, but the emotional register also includes anger and hate. The real danger lies in these feelings becoming self-destructive.

**①-②-③ Defective line: Dominant ②; Missing ③**

Powerful emotional responses tend to colour the judgment of people with this line, often resulting in poor decisions. Being ruled by their emotions, they can find it difficult to let go once they set

their heart on something. On the positive side, however, their ability to trust their feelings can make them highly perceptive. But, despite the fact that they have a strong sense of who they are, their need for confirmation can drive these types to find solace in, at times, unsuitable emotional attachments. This is not helped by periodic bouts of loss of motivation, which can also erode self-confidence.

**①-②-③ Defective line: Dominant ③; Missing ①**

A combination of physical strength and dynamism make this an extremely active, even hyperactive combination. Even though there may be identity crises, these may cause little anxiety – until it is too late. In time, such crises, most likely involving others, will have to be dealt with. The problem for people with this line is that this energy ultimately concerns their relationship with themselves. They need to work at maintaining contact with their inner selves, and to do this they will have to learn a great deal of self-control – a lesson that is unlikely to come easily to them.

**①-②-③ Defective line: Dominant ③; Missing ②**

This line is a supremely wilful mixture of ambition and ego energy, which is reinforced by a lack of awareness of feelings. This is likely to produce dynamic individuals with high body consciousness but a low sense of self-worth, which they will try to mask by being assertive and constantly active. The truth is that those with this line need the support of others more than they might care to admit. This is likely to unsettle them because they pride themselves on their independence. To achieve lasting and harmonious relationships with others these types need to learn to be honest

about their feelings. This will also help them to become emotionally more robust and self-sufficient.

**①-②-③ Defective line: Equal ① and ②; Missing ③**

Awareness of personal resources and feelings co-exists in equal intensity, giving a measure of self-worth and inner harmony. The extent of this harmony can be established by seeing to what degree the intellect dominates the name diagram. A strong intellectual line (④-⑤-⑥) will reduce the focus on the physical body line and lower awareness of the body. In general this line suggests that dynamism will fluctuate in response to shifts in mood, so that bouts of hyperactivity will alternate with periods of low activity levels.

**①-②-③ Defective line: Equal ① and ③; Missing ②**

People with this line are active, relatively ambitious and have a strong sense of who they are. They are also likely to be capable and resourceful. The extent of this resourcefulness will depend on the strength of the intellectual line (④-⑤-⑥). If it is strong it will reduce the focus on identity awareness and personal resources, and may well produce feelings of inadequacy. In any case, there will be problems with expressing feelings easily and freely. The missing ② signifies emotional blocks. Even though emotional responses will be strong, at times overwhelmingly so, they will be difficult to control under pressure.

**①-②-③ Defective line: Equal ② and ③; Missing ①**

Feelings and actions are equally marked, although the degree of spontaneity in these areas will depend on the intellectual line (④-⑤-⑥). If this line is too strong, body consciousness will be weaker and the intellect will dominate. The most serious challenge



for people with this line is a sense of personal inadequacy – the identity is far from clear and needs to be propped up by others. All relationships will depend on the extent to which others are able to confirm these individuals' self-image.

**①-②-③ Defective line: Missing ① and ②**

Because of the murky self-image indicated by the missing ①, the ego will have difficulty in expressing itself clearly and consistently. Identity will depend on the ability to find confirmation through partners. Feelings, although not necessarily blocked, will tend to be kept on a tight leash. People with this pattern may well appear harmonious, but this facade masks difficulties in expressing identity and feelings freely. On the positive side, both creative and physical activity levels are marked, although given the weakness of this line these types may prefer intellectual rather than physical pursuits.

**①-②-③ Defective line: Missing ① and ③**

For people with this line, the body contributes little to their sense of identity. There is not much awareness of ego or personal resources either, as they feel uncertain as to who they are or what they are capable of doing. All physical energy is expressed through the emotions. Much depends on the sex of the person concerned. For women, this line may not be too much of a handicap, although they will probably be quite passive. For men, it can cause much discomfort as they will almost certainly find self-expression difficult. For both sexes, the ability to communicate and organize will present a challenge.

**①-②-③ Defective line: Missing ② and ③**

With a clear, although not necessarily strong, awareness of identity, people with this line are

likely to have well-developed communication skills. Awareness of feelings, though, is lacking and there may be blocks as a result of the emotions being heavily 'policed'. Activity levels will be irregular and volatile, added to which is a relatively low level of body consciousness. Overall, this will have a negative impact on the ability to be effective, and a great deal of self-exertion will be required to express creativity.

**①-②-③ Defective line: All Numbers Missing**

Where this line is completely missing, an enormous amount of energy will be invested in compensating for the lack of awareness or control of personal identity ①, feelings ② and personal ambition and creativity ③. As the energies of this line are effectively buried in the unconscious, it can manifest itself in a number of ways – typically through a preference for intellectual and/or spiritual pursuits. As far as this line is concerned, the lack of control is likely to express itself through extreme modes of behaviour, for instance, through lack of interest in or obsession with the body; strong egoism or a very weak self-image; compulsive attachments to others or emotional blocks; physical inertia or uncontrolled activity, and so on.

### THE INTELLECTUAL LINE

④-⑤-⑥

**④-⑤-⑥ Full line: Dominant ④**

This pattern indicates a well-developed intellect, with no difficulty in formulating thoughts. Practice is preferred to theory, although much effort may be put into trying to formulate the theory behind the

practice. Those with this line are strong on detail and have a good memory in those areas of intellectual activity that interest them. But they place too much trust in logic. They need to realize that logic has its limits and that they should learn to use their instincts when logic fails. This will help to develop their emotional resources so that they can become as good at expressing their feelings as their thoughts.

**④-⑤-⑥ Full line: Dominant ⑤**

Intellectual resources tend to be highly prized by individuals with this line, for whom there is little difficulty in formulating and expressing ideas. The thought processes will be predominantly shaped by an irresistible curiosity and a willingness to learn – the legacy of a dominant ⑤. By the same token, a tendency to be easily distracted can produce a skittish mentality, so that breadth rather than depth of knowledge is the norm. Individuals with this pattern can be equally at home in the realms of concrete and abstract thought – they can be logical or imaginative, as the mood takes them.

**④-⑤-⑥ Full line: Dominant ⑥**

Intellectual resources are strong and ideas can be articulated clearly. The thought processes are rapid, with a predisposition to form an overall view of a situation creatively rather than analytically. As abstract theory is preferred to detail, it is vital that people with this line team up with someone who is practical and methodical. They also need to develop their physical resources, as it is also all too easy for them to ignore their bodily needs.

**④-⑤-⑥ Full line: Equal ④ and ⑤**

This line reveals a rich mine of intellectual resources in the form of a well-cultivated sense of

logic, a controlled imagination and a penchant for detail. The memory should be good as well. Typically, intellectual problems are approached with a practical mind. The only danger is relying too much on logic at the expense of the instincts.

**④-⑤-⑥ Full line: Equal ④ and ⑥**

With this line, both ends of the intellectual spectrum – the concrete and the abstract – are a source of fulfilment. Theory and practice are both important, and neither one should be emphasized at the expense of the other. It is therefore vitally important that people with this line find an intellectually stimulating occupation that satisfies both ends of this spectrum.

**④-⑤-⑥ Full line: Equal ⑤ and ⑥**

The main strengths of this line are a grasp of abstract concepts and a potent imagination, both of which are profitably engaged in developing a sense of logic. This combination is a symbol of the theoretician rather than the practitioner, although the time-worn adage 'practice makes perfect' certainly applies here. If this advice is followed, the creative thought processes, which are likely to include a fine aesthetic sense, can be trained to incorporate a clearer understanding of material reality.

**④-⑤-⑥ Full line: All Numbers Equal**

With all the numbers balanced, this line indicates full awareness of the spectrum of intellectual powers – from the logical and practical to the rarefied heights of abstract, creative thought. Not many will appreciate these skills, which may be a source of some frustration, even resentment. There is a danger of not being able to separate theory from practice because of a fine appreciation



of how the two processes interact. The challenge for people with this line, therefore, is to learn how to separate the concrete and practical from the abstract and theoretical, and to concentrate on one of them at a time.

**④-⑤-⑥ Defective line: Dominant ④; Missing ⑤**  
Intellectual awareness is highly developed, as is the memory, but this may be accompanied by a curious inability to express ideas. This has nothing to do with intellectual capabilities. Indeed, this energy line can actually be a sign of hyper-intelligence. The difficulties are related to problems of communication. These arise, in part, out of a lack of understanding that others possess inferior intellects and partly because too much reliance is placed on logic. Learning to use the instincts will improve communication skills.

**④-⑤-⑥ Defective line: Dominant ④; Missing ⑥**  
This line suggests a strong intellect, with a flair for formulating and articulating ideas. The dominant ④ puts the emphasis squarely on the practical, logical aspect of the mind, backed up with a sound memory. What is missing, however, is the 'big picture' – the ability to see the wood for the trees. Too much attention is devoted to detail. The lesson here is that, while logic has many advantages, in certain contexts it is not appropriate. It can even be a waste of time. Both the instincts and intuition need to be cultivated.

**④-⑤-⑥ Defective line: Dominant ⑤; Missing ④**  
This energy line might be dubbed the 'life-long student', because it signifies a love of learning for its own sake. In fact, learning develops the intellectual resources so highly valued by people with this

combination. To some extent it also compensates for the lack of conscious control over the ability to think logically, indicated by the missing ④. These types are not particularly practical, although they may well believe they are because the imagination is so well developed. They should learn to leave the details to others and to trust their instincts.

**④-⑤-⑥ Defective line: Dominant ⑤; Missing ⑥**  
Behind the polished intellect and articulate manner, there is a distinct preference for practice over theory. People with this line are infinitely more at home dealing in concrete terms, and may even entertain a certain contempt for the abstract world of the theorist. The imagination needs to be tamed, however, as it is inclined to run wild. Greater use of the instincts should also be encouraged to offset a tendency to fall back on logic in times of crisis.

**④-⑤-⑥ Defective line: Dominant ⑥; Missing ④**  
A lively imagination combined with ease of expression and an aptitude for theory are the main features of this line. However, a habit of jumping quickly to conclusions and failing to read the smallprint means that those with this line need support from people with an eye for detail, but who lack their insight. Although not logical by nature, these types appear more practical than they really are. In reality, they need to improve their instincts.

**④-⑤-⑥ Defective line: Dominant ⑥; Missing ⑤**  
A well-developed intellect is counterbalanced by difficulties with communication. This is because those with this line are not in touch with their own inner impulses at the soul level. At times, they can express thoughts that are extremely abstract,

imaginative and creative, but they are not particularly practical, and their conclusions are based on instinctive thought patterns. While often right, they do not feel a need for explanations. There is also a tendency to deny the value of logic.

**④-⑤-⑥ Defective line: Equal ④ and ⑤; Missing ⑥**  
Sensory awareness and an intellectual appreciation of the ways of the world co-exist in equal measure, producing a practical yet adventurous mind. The tendency here is to avoid using the instincts as logic appeals so strongly. Despite having a good memory and a well-organized mind, people with this energy line are likely to lose themselves in details and practicalities. Much effort will be needed to develop a sense of the overall picture.

**④-⑤-⑥ Defective line: Equal ④ and ⑥; Missing ⑤**  
The balance between the seemingly opposite worlds of creative ideas and mundane reality confers an ability to shift effortlessly from theory to practice. But it also presents a major challenge, which is to communicate these ideas in a way that others will understand. This is not easy. The pull from the missing ⑤ points to an uncontrollable desire for spontaneous sensory experience on the one hand, which may be dampened by a perfectionist streak and a tendency to over-organize on the other. This is likely to produce individuals who are intellectually and emotionally intense.

**④-⑤-⑥ Defective line: Equal ⑤ and ⑥; Missing ④**  
This line describes people who are imaginative and capable of thinking in abstract terms. This ease with the world of ideas is matched by an ability to tune into the instincts. Logic is not a strong suit; these types are more interested in the way things

hang together than in poring over details. A course in memory training may be necessary to avoid making elementary mistakes.

**④-⑤-⑥ Defective line: Missing ④ and ⑤**  
The energy focus in this line is on the imagination, which is highly developed. While this favours pursuits that demand a wealth of creative ideas or abstract concepts, it does so at the expense of logic and detail. The main danger here is that those with this energy distribution will end up living in their own fantasy world. With a defective communication system, they can become trapped in their own imaginative webs, unless there are strong personal resources ① and emotional ballast from ② or ⑧.

**④-⑤-⑥ Defective line: Missing ④ and ⑥**  
The emphasis with this line is on the non-intellectual, which is not to say that people with this combination do not think clearly: they simply feel more at home using their instincts and intuition. In fact, these types respond most naturally to sensory stimulus. They think quickly – at times, too quickly – and do not give much thought to details. Nor are they logical. As a result, they do not generally find the learning process easy. This can cause much frustration, especially if the emotions are strong, which given the dominance of ⑤ may well be the case. Check the emotions line (②-⑤-⑧) to see if this is confirmed.

**④-⑤-⑥ Defective line: Missing ⑤ and ⑥**  
This energy line produces an intellect that works like a computer: accurate, structured, logical, with a virtually infallible memory (although not particularly fast). But a flair for order and planning is not an effective defence against a desire for



sensory experience that is both unpredictable and uncontrollable. Dependence on logic in these circumstances is... well, illogical, because the instincts are not engaged and there is no sense of the overall picture. The most likely consequence when down-to-earth realism fails is to over-react and blow a fuse in the emotional circuitry.

#### ④-⑤-⑥ Defective line: All Numbers Missing

Where this line is missing, an enormous amount of energy will be invested in compensating for the lack of awareness or control of the intellectual process. With logic missing ④ and the senses ⑤ and the imagination beyond control ⑥, a wide range of behavioural responses is likely. For instance, an empty ④-⑤-⑥ line can produce an intellect that is either hyperactive or extremely intuitive and/or instinctive. It can also be an indication of individuals who think too much or too little; who take up too much space or virtually none at all. In general, this line suggests uncontrollable sensory reaction patterns, communication problems and a potential conflict between physical (①-②-③) and spiritual (⑦-⑧-⑨) activities.

### THE SPIRITUAL LINE

#### ⑦-⑧-⑨

#### ⑦-⑧-⑨ Full line: Dominant ⑦

Individuals with this emphasis have a high degree of spiritual consciousness and should have little difficulty in expressing their values. They should also experience few problems with setting limits. In fact, at times, they tend to set limits too rigidly and risk inhibiting their own development on all levels, not just the spiritual. For all the inner

resolve of the dominant ⑦, these types must learn to be less stoical and dutiful – they should try to allow themselves enough time and space to let their hair down and take life a little less seriously. They also need to watch out for a judgmental streak and to develop a more tolerant attitude to others' shortcomings and needs.

#### ⑦-⑧-⑨ Full line: Dominant ⑧

As with the dominant ⑦, this line indicates a developed spiritual awareness. However, this sense of spirituality takes its strength from the fathomless waters of the unconscious mind, and can be seen in the way that those with this combination interpret and deal with their fate. Generally, these individuals will accept their fate wholeheartedly, whatever it might be. This in turn gives them a certain charisma (especially in Western cultures where a dominant ⑧ is rare), as if through such acceptance they have understood the workings of the cosmos at a profound level – and have tapped into a hidden power source as a result. How they use this power is entirely another question. The temptation to manipulate others can be very strong; the challenge, therefore, is to use their powers only to manipulate (transform) themselves.

#### ⑦-⑧-⑨ Full line: Dominant ⑨

This line denotes a powerful attunement to spiritual consciousness in the form of a storehouse of inborn habits and talents. Some of these will feel burdensome, while others will provide much satisfaction. Developing these talents will certainly take time and will also involve hard work, but the stamina is there to achieve success in no small measure. All this will come at a price which will need to be paid – whenever ⑨ dominates it

invariably demands some form of self-sacrifice. However, given the over-riding spiritual element of this line the price of success will almost certainly be worth paying.

#### ⑦-⑧-⑨ Full line: Equal ⑦ and ⑧

Events in their lives – what we commonly refer to as 'fate' – will remind people with this line of where they are going. As they mature, experience will teach them what they can and cannot allow themselves to do. Gradually, they will slowly discover their innate talents, but it will be a bumpy ride. To reap the full benefits of this line, these types must overcome a tendency to dig their heels in and to drift into apathy. Their motto should be: try, try and try again.

#### ⑦-⑧-⑨ Full line: Equal ⑦ and ⑨

This line signifies a potentially strong spiritual consciousness. However, there is a certain conflict between the need to develop innate talents and the knowledge that those with this emphasis have of the limitations of the material world. The difficulty lies in their inability to draw on their reserves of strength buried in the unconscious (poorly integrated ⑧). They find it hard to build a sense of faith, or to believe in their divine origins and powers. As a result, they tend to under-rate their abilities so that spiritual consciousness only grows through self-inflicted frustration and hardship.

#### ⑦-⑧-⑨ Full line: Equal ⑧ and ⑨

This line is a mark of an active spiritual consciousness. These types are aware of their inborn talents and their purpose for being here, which gives them a certain sense of 'mission'. This knowledge is directly related to how they deal with

what life throws at them. When younger, they will need to remind themselves of what their mission is. Although they may not always be aware of it, they are essentially on the right path. With age, they will start to reap the benefits, provided they have not rested on their laurels. They should also try to gain a sense of satisfaction from employing their inborn talents rather than take them for granted.

#### ⑦-⑧-⑨ Full line: All Numbers Equal

Although these individuals have a high degree of spiritual consciousness, they can, at times, find it difficult to get their priorities right. Consequently, they may well be tempted to misuse their powers – either by frittering them away on worthless pursuits or by wielding them, somewhat ruthlessly, over others. The risk of becoming fearful and isolated from others is very real here, so the need to develop self-restraint and self-discipline is vital. This will help the powerful emotional undertow of the unconscious mind to be channelled positively.

#### ⑦-⑧-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ⑦; Missing ⑧

Spiritual consciousness is likely to be stunted by serious doubts. This line suggests a scepticism that is intensified by difficulties in maintaining controlled contact with the unconscious. These types usually do their utmost to resist what fate throws at them. Yet they know their limitations all too well, and can be successful in any situation where perseverance and restraint is a virtue. But their readiness to say no to consciousness-raising experiences means that their spiritual progress will be slow.

#### ⑦-⑧-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ⑦; Missing ⑨

Spiritual consciousness is potentially high, although people with this line will find good



reasons for not believing in their divine origins. The desire to believe is strong, but they set very rigid limits on what constitutes belief. In time they will be forced to investigate the nature of their fate. Although they have some awareness of this, their 'karmic debt' is too strong for them to do anything in this life other than accept it. This can make them hard on themselves – and most likely on others too – but then they have to accept that they must do what has to be done. Self-forgiveness is important even if they do not know what they are forgiving themselves for. They can go further than most, for the obstacles they have to overcome are usually greater.

**⑦-⑧-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ⑧; Missing ⑦**  
This line points to a high degree of spiritual consciousness, which is nourished by an awareness of fate and strong gut convictions. The missing ⑦, however, implies that those with this line may not enjoy their fate, but then they will also know that it is the very nature of fate that it cannot be rewritten. The only change that can occur is their attitude to it. And this is their challenge: to accept their fate, make the best of it, and acquire the art of self-forgiveness. Ideally, they must want what fate brings them. If not, then they would be advised to start wanting what they get, because they alone are responsible for it. They could, of course, start wanting something new. They may not get it straight away, but it would be a beginning.

**⑦-⑧-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ⑧; Missing ⑨**  
People with this line have a potentially high degree of spiritual consciousness. This may come as something of a surprise to them, given that

spiritual matters do not tend to preoccupy them: they are drawn very strongly to the world of material reality. Even though they may be driven by high ideals, it is hard for them to express these clearly. They are aware of their fate, but are controlled by their karmic talents (missing ⑨). Such is their power that, if they can decide what they want, they usually get it – including greater spiritual awareness. Otherwise, all they are likely to get is material rewards, which they may or may not find satisfying.

**⑦-⑧-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ⑨; Missing ⑦**  
An inborn awareness of their spirituality and sense of destiny will enable individuals with this line to express many of their natural talents. However, this is no guarantee of an easy life because these types are not adept at setting limits, and therefore lack the self-discipline and organization to make life run smoothly for them. On the other hand, the missing ⑦ suggests that they are undaunted by the seemingly impossible. On this basis, the best advice for them is to trust their deepest convictions and do what they feel is necessary, for this is what will help them to develop their spiritual awareness.

**⑦-⑧-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ⑨; Missing ⑧**  
Despite the dominant ⑨, spiritual awareness may take a long time to develop with this line – it is unlikely to feature strongly in early life. Although these types are aware of the limitations of the material world, it will take them a while to get in contact with their unconscious minds. Because of this, their fate will not become clear to them until mid life, and they will in all likelihood do their best to avoid learning from painful or uncomfortable

experiences. As far as their innate talents go, they have them in abundance, but here again it may take them some time to accept them or to decide on which one to concentrate.

**⑦-⑧-⑨ Defective line: Equal ⑦ and ⑧; Missing ⑨**  
This line symbolizes something of a spiritual wilderness. People with this configuration tend to be unsure of where they are going, primarily because they cannot remember where they came from. They tend to prefer the random approach, trying whatever is nearest to them. The problem is that they are not aware of their inherent talents, which means that they must explore every avenue they pass. Apathy can be their chief enemy. These types need to accentuate the positive by dwelling on what they can, rather than what they cannot, do. The truth is that they know what to do – they have simply forgotten.

**⑦-⑧-⑨ Defective line: Equal ⑦ and ⑨; Missing ⑧**  
An awareness of inherent talents is counterbalanced by a willingness to set boundaries. The main defect, however, is the missing ⑧ – acceptance of fate. As they mature, people with this line will learn through bitter experience about the drawbacks of some of their less appealing habits. By correcting them, they will be able to minimize some of the restrictions they needlessly place upon themselves. In this way, they will be able to open themselves to further spiritual insight.

**⑦-⑧-⑨ Defective line: Equal ⑧ and ⑨; Missing ⑦**  
Consciousness of innate talents is matched by an awareness of fate, which for those with this line opens up the possibility of accepting what life holds in store for them. At the same time, however,

these individuals are not good at setting limits, which can draw them into allowing things to happen that they might have been better off for not having wanted. As a result, one of their most important lessons in this life is to accept the consequences of their desires and actions.

**⑦-⑧-⑨ Defective line: Missing ⑦ and ⑧**  
This combination shows an awareness of innate talents and a certain idealism, but not necessarily to any great extent. Individuals with this line tend to be creatures of habit. At worst, they can become trapped by compulsive behavioural patterns that form a barrier to spiritual growth. Not too much time is given to setting limits for themselves, nor will they find accepting their fate an easy process. For they will tend to complain about the consequences of their actions rather than face up to their part in bringing them about.

**⑦-⑧-⑨ Defective line: Missing ⑦ and ⑨**  
A well-developed awareness of fate combined with the absence of self-censorship associated with a missing ⑦ means that people with this line are usually prepared to take risks in order to realize their goals. The trouble is, however, in deciding what these goal are. In the search for answers, they can adopt a scatter-gun technique in the hope that eventually they will hit the right target. If they can add patience and perseverance to their spirit of endeavour, the rewards will be there – it is just that they may take a long time in coming.

**⑦-⑧-⑨ Defective line: Missing ⑧ and ⑨**  
The strength in this line lies in the ability to set limits, which is overpowering and something of a killjoy. It opens up the possibility of unlimited



pain, so that people with this line are forced into a random, and often frustrating, pursuit of the pleasure principle. The search for satisfaction is compounded by their lack of direction and poor powers of concentration and communication. They need to focus more on what they want, make the effort to achieve it and pay the price. If they do this, the potential rewards are very high.

**⑦-⑧-⑨ Defective line: All Numbers Missing**

Where this line is completely missing, an enormous amount of energy will be invested in compensating for the lack of control over spiritual development. With no ability to set limits ⑦, no contact with the unconscious mind ⑧, and no awareness of ideals or inborn talents ⑨, a variety of responses is likely. For instance, an empty ⑦-⑧-⑨ line can suggest people who are fixated by spiritual matters or who reject spirituality out of hand; or it can indicate an obsession with discovering a sense of destiny, or a denial of the existence of fate altogether. Compensation is likely through overemphasizing physical and/or intellectual strengths. In general, there is confusion about the nature of reality – from both a material and spiritual perspective.

THE MATERIAL WORLD LINE

①-④-⑦

**①-④-⑦ Full line: Dominant ①**

This line shows awareness of the material world. A well-developed sense of personal resources is supported by a logical, practical mind and an ability to set limits. Although people with this line can say no when necessary, they may well have difficulties in accepting the consequences. They

also risk becoming blinded by their dependence on logic and need to be reminded that they have creative powers as well, which they can access through their considerable personal resources.

**①-④-⑦ Full line: Dominant ④**

Razor-sharp logic and an eye for detail combine to give individuals with this line a very clear understanding of the workings of the material world. The trouble is that these types can be too cerebral for their own good, and often find it difficult to acknowledge that logic is not the be all and end all – they have a body and feelings that also need nourishment. Sceptical by nature, they may dismiss such a notion out of hand; but they do so at their peril. For all their self-discipline, they are susceptible to stress, which can put an undue burden on their nervous system. Moreover, their ability to handle practicalities will improve when they learn how to exploit their latent instincts.

**①-④-⑦ Full line: Dominant ⑦**

The emphasis here is on worldly wisdom – this line reveals a strong awareness of what the world is about. Individuals with this line are serious and well meaning. They thrive on self-discipline and self-control, and often have high moral standards. But they can become somewhat isolated by their sense of duty. Most people prefer to do what they like, whereas these types do what they feel they ought to. There is no reason why they should not have a strong moral conscience – so long as it does not over-ride their innermost desires or creative instincts.

**①-④-⑦ Full line: Equal ① and ④**

A down-to-earth approach gives people with this line practical insight into the ways of the world. They are

resourceful, logical and have clear boundaries. But because they tend to identify too much with their powerfully logical minds, they often cut themselves off from their instincts. They need to beware of leaning too heavily on the intellect, and should regularly remind themselves who they are as this will help them to touch base with their feelings.

**①-④-⑦ Full line: Equal ① and ⑦**

This line reveals awareness of how to live in the world through the use of personal resources and the ability to set limits. People with this line make good planners. They are also logical, although limited in their ability to exploit their intellectual and practical abilities. They find it difficult to use their instincts. How resourceful they are will depend on the strength of the physical body line (①-②-③). Likewise, their ability to set limits will hang on the strength of the effectiveness line (③-⑤-⑦).

**①-④-⑦ Full line: Equal ④ and ⑦**

The material world is important to people with this line. They have a sound logical sense coupled with an ability to set limits. Provided they focus on what they want and do not allow themselves to be distracted by obstacles – imaginary or real – they will have a shrewd idea of just how far they can bend the material world to achieve their aims. With this combination, the need to keep thinking positively in the face of adversity is paramount.

**①-④-⑦ Full line: All Numbers Equal**

Although these types tend to be preoccupied by worldly concerns, they find it hard to concentrate on any single aspect of the material world. With this line, they should understand all too well the power of attachment to material goals, and how it can

restrict creative expression and stunt emotional development. They need to remind themselves that life can be fun, perhaps by focusing on their bodies more, or taking up some form of spiritual interest – just for pleasure. Otherwise they risk getting stuck in crass materialism or just dying of boredom.

**①-④-⑦ Defective line: Dominant ①; Missing ④**

Awareness of the material world is channelled through personal resources and the ability to set limits where necessary. Provided those with this line can rely on their instincts, their lack of logic (missing ④) need not be a handicap. All it means is that they will have no head for details and that they will tend to be practical only in those areas where they have a deep interest. Motivation is everything for those with this line, so they should avoid unstimulating work or routines.

**①-④-⑦ Defective line: Dominant ①; Missing ⑦**

Awareness of material reality is centred on personal resources and a clear sense of identity. Logic plays a part as well, but the missing ⑦ means that people with this line are not good at setting boundaries and like to leave their options open. As they are not sure of their own limitations either, they lack a sense of caution. For this reason, setting limits is something they will have to learn to do sooner or later.

**①-④-⑦ Defective line: Dominant ④; Missing ①**

Awareness of material reality is underpinned by a practical mind and a good understanding of the limitations of the material world. However, those with this combination have a low awareness of their personal resources. In times of emotional crisis they will tend to suffer from identity-related



problems. Because they think too much, they need to increase awareness of themselves as physical beings with physical needs. This realization alone can dramatically improve their quality of life.

**①-④-⑦ Defective line: Dominant ④; Missing ⑦**

Awareness of material reality is strong, underpinned by a logical, practical approach to life. But because the emphasis here is on mental energy, those with this line need to increase awareness of their personal resources and strengthen their self-image. With the missing ⑦, growth is also dependent on their learning to trust themselves. Eventually, they must learn to become their own authority and not diminish themselves by giving their power to others. This will become easier as they learn to set limits.

**①-④-⑦ Defective line: Dominant ⑦; Missing ①**

This line signifies a powerful, yet subtle bond with the material world. Outwardly, people with this combination may not appear to display signs of material attachment. They are self-disciplined and controlled, with a finely tuned ability to set limits, which makes them repress their desires. But it is their overdeveloped sense of duty and obligation that ties them to this world, so that they take too much responsibility for others and not enough for themselves. Another difficulty is that they lack awareness of their personal resources and depend on others to confirm their identity. In times of difficulty they will be prone to bouts of self-doubt. These periodic identity crises will continue until they learn to become their own authority.

**①-④-⑦ Defective line: Dominant ⑦; Missing ④**

A natural understanding of the strictures of the physical world gives people with this line a strong

sense of realism. However, a tendency to set overly rigid boundaries means that these types may limit their options. This makes them better at knowing what cannot, rather than what can, be done – a trait that can become self-defeating if not checked. Although their actions are generally controlled, their poor sense of logic means that they must learn to use their instincts. They also need to develop trust in themselves and not depend too much on authority figures, otherwise they will encounter problems when logic fails.

**①-④-⑦ Defective line: Equal ① and ④; Missing ⑦**

A practical and pragmatic approach to life means that people with this line automatically take material concerns into account when assessing their resources. This can make them unwilling to trust their instincts. With the missing ⑦, they like to leave their options open whenever possible and refrain from setting unnecessary limits.

**①-④-⑦ Defective line: Equal ① and ⑦; Missing ④**

A realistic outlook helps those with this line to deal reasonably successfully with the material world. However, they are inclined to limit their freedom of action by negative thinking – in particular, dwelling too much on what cannot be done. Memory is also poor, added to which is a reluctance to pay attention to detail. If these types can learn to trust their instincts they can improve results, bypassing the need to rely on their memory.

**①-④-⑦ Defective line: Equal ④ and ⑦; Missing ①**

The combination of a practical mentality and the ability to set limits makes it easy for those with this line to manage their worldly affairs. However, although level headed and pragmatic, a brittle self-

image means that they are unsure of what they want or whether they have the capabilities to achieve it. Moreover, the missing ① indicates a faulty communication system. It is essential, therefore, that these types figure out exactly what they want and articulate it clearly, otherwise they will end up wasting a great deal of time.

**①-④-⑦ Defective line: Missing ① and ④**

Here, the ability to set limits is very marked. This will be fine if those with this line trust their instincts and know who they are. If the instincts are neglected, then they will tend to either overvalue or underestimate their intellectual capabilities. If they are also unsure of their identity, they will find that their powers of communication will be impaired. This will put a strain on both the intellect and the emotions. They will have to take much on trust, and will need to develop faith in themselves.

**①-④-⑦ Defective line: Missing ① and ⑦**

Contact with the world of material reality rests entirely on logical abilities for people with this line. They are not sure of who they are and what resources they have. Nor are they good at setting limits. Much will depend on what they want out of life. If aims are high, they will risk overstraining the nervous system, which is vulnerable. They must learn to develop their instincts, which will prevent them from demanding more of themselves than is reasonable.

**①-④-⑦ Defective line: Missing ④ and ⑦**

Although they know who they are and are capable in a number of respects, individuals with this line are not generally very realistic. In particular, they

are poor on detail and find it hard to set limits. They must learn to use their instincts and set realistic targets in their all endeavours. If they learn to work out the odds and take their chances, the world can truly become their oyster, but it is likely to be a testing journey.

**①-④-⑦ Defective line: All Numbers Missing**

Where this line is missing, an enormous amount of energy will be invested in compensating for the lack of ability to deal with the practical demands of the material world. With poor control of their personal resources ① and powers of reasoning ④, and little understanding of the need to set limits ⑦, people with an empty ①-④-⑦ line will find a variety of ways of handling their acute lack of grounding. For instance, they might become obsessive materialists, driven by a desire to accumulate material wealth or to control others, or they might opt for total withdrawal from worldly matters.

## THE EMOTIONS LINE

### ②-⑤-⑧

**②-⑤-⑧ Full line: Dominant ②**

This line points to people who are caring and protective. Their emotional temperament is vibrant and easily expressed, although there is an occasional tendency to give their feelings too much throttle. The extent to which they express their feelings can be confirmed by checking the physical body line (①-②-③). If their identity awareness is low then they will have to work hard to control the emotions. If the number ① is well activated then the chances are that they will not need to try to control their feelings so much.



**②-⑤-⑧ Full line: Dominant ⑤**

Those with this line can express their feelings in most situations, although how well the emotions are integrated will depend on the strength of the physical body line (①-②-③). At its best, this combination confers an openness of heart and a generosity of spirit. At times, though, these types can be too giving, which makes them more vulnerable than they imagine themselves to be. If they do not learn to rein in their generosity, expectations will be set too high and repeated disappointments will be likely.

**②-⑤-⑧ Full line: Dominant ⑧**

With this combination, contact with the emotions is both profound and powerful, although how these feelings are expressed will depend on a number of factors. Because of the dominant ⑧, those with this line tend to be aware of their fate. As long as they know what they want in life, and what is best for them, all will be well. The potential for developing their spiritual powers is considerable. If they do not have clarity or purity of purpose, they will struggle to accept what they get. The underlying message with this line is to play it straight – the temptation of power for its own sake, whether financial, emotional or sexual, is best resisted.

**②-⑤-⑧ Full line: Equal ② and ⑤**

Openness of feelings and generosity of spirit co-exist harmoniously here. How well people with this line can express their emotions will be seen in the strength of the physical body (①-②-③). If the identity is weak ①, then the emotions will at times overwhelm them and self-control will be necessary. But generally, this is a well-integrated line showing emotional balance on all levels.

**②-⑤-⑧ Full line: Equal ② and ⑧**

Although access to the emotions is by no means blocked, this combination suggests that some effort may be required to integrate the senses into the emotional response pattern. Individuals with this line can express their feelings naturally and have access to the storehouse of powerful emotions that reside in the unconscious mind. But they may have to work harder at controlling their wayward sensual appetites, which can have a destabilizing effect on the emotions. Another key to how the emotional responses function lies in to what degree the pivotal number ⑤ is integrated in the other energy lines.

**②-⑤-⑧ Full line: Equal ⑤ and ⑧**

Contact with the emotions plays an important part in the lives of individuals with this line. How they manage to express their feelings will be revealed by the condition of: the ①-②-③ line at the personal level, the ①-④-⑦ line at the material level and the ③-⑥-⑨ line at the creative level. The open access that these types have to the deeper emotions of the unconscious mind, together with their eagerness to learn about the wonders of life suggests a strong spiritual yearning, which will probably begin to make itself felt only gradually (check the state of the ⑦-⑧-⑨ line).

**②-⑤-⑧ Full line: All Numbers Equal**

A full line represents no barriers in emotional responses and expression on all levels. In fact, people with this line are prone to react with great emotional force in many situations. At times, they need to control their feelings better, perhaps by strengthening awareness of their material and creative needs. Their emotional reactions are also

dependent on how they respond in areas other than the purely emotional, particularly the physical body line (①-②-③), the intellectual line (④-⑤-⑥) and the spiritual line (⑦-⑧-⑨).

**②-⑤-⑧ Defective line: Dominant ②; Missing ⑤**

The caring and considerate side of the personality is well developed, and the emotional nature is generally irrepressible. The main challenge for people with this line is to learn to accept their fate. This will be difficult for them because they will tend to feel that they deserve more than they get, whereas the reality is that they get what they deserve. Check very carefully all the other lines in the name diagram, particularly those involving the number ⑤. This will show to what extent the missing ⑤ upsets their emotional equilibrium.

**②-⑤-⑧ Defective line: Dominant ②; Missing ⑧**

Individuals with this line tend to be emotionally resourceful and well equipped to express their feelings. They are usually receptive and tolerant, although hypersensitivity can engulf them when they feel unsupported. They also tend to form very strong attachments, particularly if the physical body line (①-②-③) reveals their sense of independence and self-worth to be weak. The missing ⑧ can cause a certain soulfulness, especially when they feel emotionally buffeted by events.

**②-⑤-⑧ Defective line: Dominant ⑤; Missing ②**

Expansion is the keyword for people with this line. They have good contact with their unconscious emotions and need a fair amount of space to grow, both literally and figuratively. When the going gets tough, however, they tend to repress their feelings, which puts them at the mercy of their emotions:

they can either freeze or explode. To help redress this imbalance, they should remember that they have good contact with their unconscious minds. They may even benefit from professional help to bring their feelings into line. Another way they can profit from the energy of this line is to maximize their learning potential and travel widely.

**②-⑤-⑧ Defective line: Dominant ⑤; Missing ⑧**

Individuals with this line tend to be larger-than-life personalities who need a fair amount of space – a characteristic that can sometimes reveal itself in the fullness of their girth. Although they should not experience too much difficulty in expressing their feelings, they may be subject to periodic bouts of melancholia and faintheartedness. If their self-worth and integrity (personal resources) are strong enough they will express their feelings more easily. Check the physical body line (①-②-③) to assess the strength of these resources.

**②-⑤-⑧ Defective line: Dominant ⑧; Missing ②**

The typical response here is to put a lid on personal feelings. This will almost certainly be a painful process, as people with this line are essentially emotional and are easily swamped by their feelings. They can also be very persuasive on a deep emotional level. They should enjoy their powers – they have, according to the law of karma, deserved them. But they should also learn to use them with love, not fear, and they must avoid interfering too deeply in the fate of others.

**②-⑤-⑧ Defective line: Dominant ⑧; Missing ⑤**

This is a highly complex line. On one level, it signifies extreme emotional intensity. Those with this combination tend not to flinch from doing



what they have to do; they derive their strength and self-belief from contact with the unconscious, which forms the emotional bedrock of their ethical and spiritual values (check the ⑦-⑧-⑨ line for spiritual development). On another level, however, these types are not at all sure of themselves. They are ruled by their senses and lack the emotional controls to explore the world around them with confidence. This conflict between gut conviction and emotional hesitancy can make them seriously misunderstood.

**②-⑤-⑧ Defective line: Equal ② and ⑤; Missing ⑧**  
Emotions are expressed easily, with confidence and great sentiment. Sensitivity is highly marked, as is the tendency to form easy attachments to others – although a strong physical body line (①-②-③), which promotes a go-it-alone approach, should offset this trait while at the same time decreasing sensitivity. Difficulties will arise for people with this line through their inability to accept their fate (poor contact with the unconscious mind). This may encourage a ‘Why me?’ attitude when times get hard, unless the spiritual line (⑦-⑧-⑨) indicates otherwise.

**②-⑤-⑧ Defective line: Equal ② and ⑧; Missing ⑤**  
For people with this line, awareness of feelings is high; the emotions, through contact with the unconscious mind, are profound and strong. Such individuals act out of certainty – they could never be described as emotional cowards. But they may have difficulty in actually expressing their emotions, as the missing ⑤ indicates communication breakdowns with others. To keep misunderstandings to a minimum, they should never take it for granted that others understand their motives.

**②-⑤-⑧ Defective line: Equal ⑤ and ⑧; Missing ②**  
Here, there are real difficulties in expressing feelings. In fact, there are serious blocks at the emotional level, which will require persistent effort over the years to overcome. At best, the emotions tend to be very firmly controlled. At worst, they can play havoc. Generally, those with this line are afraid of emotional attachments, and find self-acceptance difficult, although a strong ① will certainly mitigate this trait to some degree. The most likely path to self-redemption, however, is through an activated spiritual line (⑦-⑧-⑨).

**②-⑤-⑧ Defective line: Missing ② and ⑤**  
This line symbolizes a rather bizarre mixture of characteristics. At times, people with this combination can appear extremely vulnerable, as if hostage to their unstable emotions; at others, they can come across as coldly calculating, even ruthless, in the way they manipulate the feelings of others. Much of the difficulty in the way they express their emotions stems from the broken communication channels symbolized by the missing ⑤. On the other hand, the strong awareness of fate offers a potential resolution to these problems via the spiritual line (⑦-⑧-⑨).

**②-⑤-⑧ Defective line: Missing ② and ⑧**  
With this combination, feelings tend to be very firmly controlled to the point of being repressed. When they do emerge into the open, there is little control and the effect can be immensely destabilizing – hence the repression. It is a vicious circle which makes it hard for people with this line to establish lasting relationships. This problem is compounded by a tendency to confuse strong sensual appetites with love, so that these types

## THE CREATIVITY LINE

③-⑥-⑨

**③-⑥-⑨ Full line: Dominant ③**

This is a dynamic energy line, which means that people with this combination will dedicate themselves wholeheartedly to whatever form their personal ambition takes. Nothing and nobody can stop them from getting as far as they want to go. They are invariably good at what they do, although they are likely to be better at performing than creating (this will depend on the relative strengths of ⑥ and ⑨). There is very little for them to change except, perhaps, to learn a little self-control, the potential for which can be seen in the effectiveness line (③-⑤-⑦).

**③-⑥-⑨ Full line: Dominant ⑥**

This is an extremely creative line, with the emphasis very much on the imagination and abstract ideas. In fact, the creativity of people with this line is dominated by the intellect. While they may be extremely good with ideas, this does not necessarily mean that their creative outpourings will be practical or will see the light of day, unless the ④-⑤-⑥ line and/or the ①-④-⑦ line are emphasized. If the number ⑥ dominates the name diagram, this line can suggest clairvoyance.

**③-⑥-⑨ Full line: Dominant ⑨**

This line points to a creativity that is ‘fed’ by inherited talents. This is not necessarily a blessing, as it may be difficult for people with this line to know which particular talent to focus on. The best approach is for them simply to enjoy these natural gifts and not worry about developing them. With maturity, which comes late in life for these types,

may well find their attempts at intimacy simply confirm their inner feelings of uncertainty, loneliness and low self-esteem. The truth is that no amount of searching for a soulmate will bring them happiness until they learn to trust their feelings and realize that the answers to their dilemmas lie within.

**②-⑤-⑧ Defective line: Missing ⑤ and ⑧**

Although feelings are strong (just how strong will depend on the state of the ①-②-③ line), people with this line will experience considerable difficulties when it comes to expressing their feelings. This is because their communication channels are faulty (missing ⑤), which reduces their chances of engaging in a reciprocal exchange of emotional energy. Added to this, the dominant ② set against the missing ⑧ tends to make them restless malcontents, who are unable to find peace of mind because they do not like life’s unsettling habit of coming up with the unexpected. This is simply another way of saying that they have no awareness, or acceptance, of their fate.

**②-⑤-⑧ Defective line: All Numbers Missing**

Where this line is missing, an enormous amount of energy will be invested in compensating for the lack of control over everyday feelings ②, the senses ⑤ and the unconscious ⑧. People with an empty ②-⑤-⑧ line will display signs of blocked emotions in a variety of ways, but they will tend to polarize around the total denial or the unbridled expression of feelings. Another feature of this line is difficulty with accepting the inevitable (fate), reflecting a profound conflict at the emotional level between life as it is and life as these types would wish it to be.



they will understand that their creativity is connected to finishing off tasks left over from previous lives. Their main satisfaction, therefore, will be gained from their spiritual growth (check the ⑦-⑧-⑨ line).

**③-⑥-⑨ Full line: Equal ③ and ⑥**

This line is a sign of a well-developed creativity, mixing physical dynamism with the imagination in equal measure. These types can be an inspiration to others, especially if the physical body line (①-②-③) is strong. Whether their ideas are built on solid foundations or are simply 'castles in the air' will depend on the intellectual line (④-⑤-⑥). The nature of their inborn talents, which they will have to work hard to bring into conscious awareness, will be seen in the strength of the spiritual line (⑦-⑧-⑨).

**③-⑥-⑨ Full line: Equal ③ and ⑨**

This line describes individuals who are physically productive, as well as naturally talented. But their creativity is relatively impaired by the lack of control over the imagination – at times their creative juices run dry, at others the imagination runs wild. This blowing hot and cold will cause much frustration at the creative level, unless they develop their intuition. Check the ②-⑤-⑧ line for emotional blocks, and the physical body line (①-②-③) to see how personal ambition and physical energy levels blend with the creative instincts.

**③-⑥-⑨ Full line: Equal ⑥ and ⑨**

People with this line are highly creative individuals, who express this side of their personality through a combination of inherited talents (spiritual creativity) and the imagination

(intellectual creativity). This potent mixture of creative energy will help to motivate them to do something about it. How well this stimulus works in triggering personal ambition, however, will be determined by the strength of the physical body line (①-②-③). The key to how successful these types will be lies in the effectiveness line (③-⑤-⑦).

**③-⑥-⑨ Full line: All Numbers Equal**

This line denotes creativity in every respect: physically, intellectually and spiritually. Actions come easily to such individuals, they have a lively, yet controlled, imagination and well-defined talents. As with all full lines, the difficulty lies in choice – which area of creativity do these types select? Usually, they are tempted to work on them all at the same time, which can be both confusing and unproductive. Later in life they will find a way to co-ordinate their creative endeavours. Check the ②-⑤-⑧ line to ensure that there are no emotional obstacles to take into account and the ①-④-⑦ line to gauge the level of realism. Too much creativity has limited value if there is no adequate grounding to support it.

**③-⑥-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ③; Missing ⑥**

Individuals with this line are dynamic and active – their ambition drives them to be productive – and they also have access to their inborn talents. However, they need to maximize their efficiency to get the best out of their talents, which will not necessarily come naturally. The missing ⑥ indicates that these types also need to develop intuition and a sense of discrimination in order to make the most of their creative gifts. Check the ①-②-③ and ②-⑤-⑧ lines to see how well the emotions are integrated.

**③-⑥-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ③; Missing ⑨**

This is another dynamic line. Individuals with this combination like action although, initially, they are likely to spend much time and effort looking for creative outlets without much success. In time, they will discover that their problem is one of confusion. The missing ⑨ means they have no certain knowledge as to why they are here and, consequently, they can swing between high ideals and low apathy. Once they have learned about the law of karma they will understand their reason for being here and start to find a sense of divine purpose. When this happens, a wonderful future awaits them. If not, life can still be good.

**③-⑥-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ⑥; Missing ③**

People with this line express their creativity predominantly through the intellect. They think very clearly, although not necessarily practically (unless the ④-⑤-⑥ line is strong) and may even have clairvoyant powers. With the missing ③, however, their lack of consistency and physical stamina (unless ⑦ is strong) means that their energy levels will vary considerably. On the other hand, a fine aesthetic sense suggests that colour and form can be used to bring a sense of harmony and beauty into their lives.

**③-⑥-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ⑥; Missing ⑨**

With their lively imaginations, people with this line can gain much satisfaction from their intuitive insights. It may take some time, however, for them to become aware of the difficulties they have to contend with in this life. In childhood, they may feel unaccepted in some way. Whether these feelings are justified or not, the point is that the missing ⑨ means they are spiritually rudderless and cannot figure out how their inborn talents

relate to them, let alone how they might use them. Once they begin to acknowledge that their expectations are too high, they can start to tap into their higher creative source. Check the ③-⑤-⑦ line to see what their staying power is like and the ①-④-⑦ line to gauge their sense of reality.

**③-⑥-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ⑨; Missing ③**

Individuals with this line are talented, although in their case this is something of a mixed blessing. They will have to make priorities because their energy levels are liable to fluctuate, swinging uncontrollably from dynamism to passivity. For this reason, it is important that they do not chase too many ideals – this will only cause them to spread their capricious creative energies too thinly. Developing their intuition will also help to improve their intellectual capabilities.

**③-⑥-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ⑨; Missing ⑥**

For all their creative potential, people with this line tend to expect to be rewarded too highly for their efforts. They risk being repeatedly disappointed until they learn to derive satisfaction simply from doing a job well. The other point for them to remember is not to rush things. Time alone will tell when they are ready to settle on just one of their many creative talents. When this eventually happens they should already be getting used to the idea of being successful.

**③-⑥-⑨ Defective line: Equal ③ and ⑥; Missing ⑨**

The active imagination and creative flair of people with this line makes them aware of their abilities, even though they regularly experience difficulties with expressing them. In fact, communicating with others can be a real problem. This is, to a large



extent, compounded by the fact that these types are far more talented than they appreciate. How they cope with this dilemma will be indicated by the condition of the emotions line (2-5-8).

**③-⑥-⑨ Defective line: Equal ③ and ⑨; Missing ⑥**

This line indicates people who are active and physically creative, as well as being talented. But an uncontrollable imagination combined with a wayward perfectionist streak can make life hard for them – at worst, they can become self-obsessed. Much depends on their personal ambition, which can be assessed by looking at the physical line (1-2-3), and how aware they are of their natural talents (check the 7-8-9 line). Learning to lighten up and trust their intuition will also help them take themselves a little less seriously.

**③-⑥-⑨ Defective line: Equal ⑥ and ⑨; Missing ③**

This line suggests people who are imaginative and talented, but whose creative output is affected by an inconsistent physical drive. As far as this line is concerned, this may mean that their goals are only likely to be partly realized or that they will settle for more intellectually creative pursuits. But because of the missing ③, whether they have the push to bring their inborn creative talents to the fore will depend on how grounded they are – and therefore on the state of the intellectual (4-5-6) and material world (1-4-7) lines.

**③-⑥-⑨ Defective line: Missing ③ and ⑥**

Creatively, people with this line must follow a path of trial and error. Awareness of inborn talents is offset by difficulties with sustaining effort and articulating creative concepts. Because physical and intellectual creative energy flows irregularly, the

way in which their talents will develop will depend on factors other than those found in this line – notably the spiritual (7-8-9), communication (1-5-9), physical body (1-2-3), effectiveness (3-5-7) and intellectual (4-5-6) lines.

**③-⑥-⑨ Defective line: Missing ③ and ⑨**

From the creative standpoint, individuals with this line operate very much at the intellectual level. Unless the physical body line (1-2-3) suggests otherwise, they are not performers (physical effort can quickly drain them) so much as visionaries, in the sense that they can clearly see the wood for the trees. How practical their sense of vision is can be seen in the intellectual (4-5-6) and material world (1-4-7) lines. If these are weak, then the danger is that too much creativity takes place in their heads and will have little useful application. To understand how they deal with their inborn talents, refer to the 7-8-9 line.

**③-⑥-⑨ Defective line: Missing ⑥ and ⑨**

People with this line are creative in the purely physical sense. Whatever the area of endeavour, they thrive on action. Enthusiasm alone will carry them far, for they are not likely to spend much time lost in abstract thought or trying to figure out why they are here. Their creative talent is more intuitive. The main drawback for these types is the broken communication line indicated by the missing ⑨. It has the potential to undermine their trust in the positive side of life. Check the 1-2-3 line to gauge the strength of self-belief.

**③-⑥-⑨ Defective line: All Numbers Missing**

Where this line is missing, an enormous amount of energy will be invested in compensating for the lack

of control over the creative process. Those with this line can be earthbound souls with very little by way of creative inspiration, or they may be obsessed by a desire to scale the peaks of creative expression. Either way, they will find it difficult to escape the harsher realities of everyday life. Feelings will also be highlighted and a great deal of energy will be invested in material and emotional attachments.

## THE COMMUNICATION LINE

### ①-⑤-⑨

**①-⑤-⑨ Full line: Dominant ①**

A strong sense of identity will give individuals with this line confidence in their ability to communicate. They are adept at playing roles (revealingly, this line abounds in the acting profession) and tend to be open, tolerant and willing to learn. In many respects, these types are teachers, if not in the literal sense, then through their ability to push home truths. Their communication skills reflect the degree to which they are in tune with themselves on a deep level. This, perhaps, is their greatest talent.

**①-⑤-⑨ Full line: Dominant ⑤**

The ability to communicate with infectious enthusiasm stems from an inquisitive nature and a desire to broaden horizons. These types like to communicate their sense of adventure and wonderment at life's rich diversity. They make natural travellers and raconteurs – their appetite for life often knows no bounds. All this is supported by an inner confidence (provided the 1-2-3 line is reasonably well integrated) and an awareness of their inborn talents.

**①-⑤-⑨ Full line: Dominant ⑨**

Communication for people with this emphasis is just one of their many talents. This does not, however, ensure that they will be effective communicators – at least, not to begin with. On the contrary, the high ideals indicated by the dominant ⑨ may be a possible obstacle to success in this area. Self-confidence may suffer due to an almost compulsive self-obsession, fuelled by feelings of inadequacy at not being able to express their abilities as they would wish. It is only when they realize that their talents are for the benefit of all – not just themselves – that life finally falls into place for these types.

**①-⑤-⑨ Full line: Equal ① and ⑤**

Strong personal resources and a clear sense of identity combine in equal measure with an open and optimistic outlook to give good powers of communication. Such individuals are likely to make the most of their talents, and their ability to communicate clearly with others reflects their inner attunement to themselves – they know who they are and what they want to do, even though it may take them a while to figure out why they are here. Consequently, a world of opportunity lies before them.

**①-⑤-⑨ Full line: Equal ① and ⑨**

Although people with this emphasis have strong powers of communication, it will probably take them a long time to figure out how best to use them. The flow of energy in this line suggests that although talented and resourceful, these types are not as open-minded as they might imagine themselves to be. Their tolerance is limited, and they tend to be selective about what they want to



learn. Even though they may be idealistic, their insights are not likely to be impartial or even very effective – unless the ③-⑤-⑦ line is strong.

**①-⑤-⑨ Full line: Equal ⑤ and ⑨**

People with this emphasis have clear and well-defined powers of communication. Their natural talents combine with an appetite for exploring new horizons which, when added to their tolerant and generous natures, makes for a genial personality – other lines notwithstanding. This line will lend support to their creative abilities (check the ③-⑥-⑨ line) and give balance to their ability to work (check the ①-④-⑦ line). Their spiritual creativity is also potentially high (check the ⑦-⑧-⑨ line), although their self-image may occasionally need propping up.

**①-⑤-⑨ Full line: All Numbers Equal**

These individuals know how to communicate with a passion – it could easily be a full-time occupation. In fact, it often is, especially in the media and teaching professions. These types are resourceful, aware of their identity, expansive and tolerant. They are also aware of their inborn talents. All these qualities combine in a unison that can appear daunting to those with less flair for communicating.

**①-⑤-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ①; Missing ⑤**

Although individuals with this emphasis have a strong idea of who they are, and are to a lesser degree aware of their talents, they lack spatial awareness and therefore do not realize the effect they have on others. As communicators, this means they have problems gauging how to pitch it right – they can be inspired or utterly crass. When they get it wrong, their tactlessness knows no bounds. They are essentially talented egomaniacs

whose lack of awareness of other people's feelings is often matched by the horror they feel when their transgressions are pointed out to them.

**①-⑤-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ①; Missing ⑨**

Although people with this line are resourceful and open, the ability to communicate with others is often restricted. It is not that they are without talent in this area, the trouble lies in not knowing what these talents are. This problem is aggravated by difficulties in trusting others and deep feelings of dissatisfaction. The irony is that these types will most probably have to rely on others to help them 'rediscover' these inborn talents. Learning to trust the right people is the key.

**①-⑤-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ⑤; Missing ①**

Open and tolerant, with expansive and generous personalities, people with this line have high potential for growth. The communication process, however, is one area where things will not come easily. This is because their sense of personal identity is weak and their awareness of personal resources low. They need others to confirm their identity and capabilities and are often backward in pushing themselves forward. They also need to learn to control the ego, because they are far more talented than they give themselves credit for.

**①-⑤-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ⑤; Missing ⑨**

Open, tolerant and willing to learn, people with this emphasis will use most of this line's energy to develop their personal resources. This means they have to work hard to cultivate their presentation and communication skills. This is not made any easier by the missing ⑨, which shows lack of awareness of inborn talents and, therefore,

'interference' at the soul level. In other words, the channels of communication between the higher Self and the ego are faulty. A certain lack of self-criticism means that these types may take a long time to realize what the problem is – possibly preferring to forget themselves in the pleasures of the flesh as a way of shutting out the silence.

**①-⑤-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ⑨; Missing ①**

Although multi-talented, people with this combination will have difficulty harnessing their abilities. Their lack of awareness of personal identity and resources tends to create numerous misunderstandings in their communications with others. Although potentially frustrating, from the point of view of their spiritual development this is not necessarily a disadvantage (check the ⑦-⑧-⑨ line). Their lack of ego makes them idealistic and unselfish, and can inspire others to be more giving. In return, these types will be rewarded by others being able to confirm their identity.

**①-⑤-⑨ Defective line: Dominant ⑨; Missing ⑤**

Individuals with this line are highly talented and have a relatively strong sense of who they are and of what they are capable. But their uncertainty about how to relate to their surroundings (missing ⑤) suggests they are inconsistent communicators. This means they will find it hard to convey their high-minded ideals with any degree of success until they develop a clearer understanding of how to approach others on equal terms. When they learn this, the potential for spiritual growth is marked.

**①-⑤-⑨ Defective line: Equal ① and ⑤; Missing ⑨**

With strong personal resources and a willingness to learn from experience, people with this

emphasis will invariably go far. And in a sense they have far to go, because the missing ⑨ points to limited powers of communication, which reflects the broken chain of contact between the higher Self and the ego. As a result, misunderstandings are bound to arise because the ego tends to listen only to what it wants to hear. In their dealings with others, these types need to learn to listen carefully to what is being said and to be unafraid of asking for clarification.

**①-⑤-⑨ Defective line: Equal ① and ⑨; Missing ⑤**

Although resourceful and naturally gifted, individuals with this line tend to be undone by their senses (missing ⑤), which play an inordinate role in their lives. Because of the lack of sensory controls, they can either take up too much or fill too little space, making them either be hypersensitive or hopelessly inconsiderate. As far as their communication skills are concerned, this means that they do not take enough care to register whether they have been properly understood or whether they have listened to what others are saying.

**①-⑤-⑨ Defective line: Equal ⑤ and ⑨; Missing ①**

Being naturally talented and hungry for experience, individuals with this line are more than well enough equipped to deal successfully with life – on a number of levels. But the missing ① suggests that they will have problems coping with their brittle self-image. The lack of ego controls means there is always a risk that their feelings of personal inadequacy can muddy their dealings with others. Until they develop a firmer grasp of who they are, they will frequently create and receive the wrong impression.



**①-⑤-⑨ Defective line: Missing ① and ⑤**

This energy line is extremely difficult to handle. Without any clear picture of their personal identity, or conscious control of their senses, people with this line are at the mercy of their karma. In other words, they must rely on their natural talents to see them through. It is not possible to say what these might be. This is a special and unusual life path and calls for a close examination of other resources in the name diagram to see how these relatively rare individuals can get the best out of their names.

**①-⑤-⑨ Defective line: Missing ① and ⑨**

With this line, the channels of communication between the higher Self and the ego are completely out of earshot. As a result, there is no clear sense of purpose in life – and maybe no particular feeling that there should be. This is a line in which the senses dominate. The appetite for life is marked, with the emphasis very much on consumption. These types tend to take a lot out of life, without feeling the need to put much back. To make the most of their hidden talents, they will have to become well organized (check the ③-⑤-⑦ line). The emotions will also play a significant role in their psycho-physical make-up (check the ②-⑤-⑧ line).

**①-⑤-⑨ Defective line: Missing ⑤ and ⑨**

Despite their individualism, people with this line are unsure of their surroundings and have little idea as to why they are here. Much of their energy will be focused on their bodily needs and dealing with the material world, and their communication skills, such as they are, will be limited to these ends. In fact, they do not appear

to be interested in communication to any great extent, and may perhaps be better suited to organizing and planning.

**①-⑤-⑨ Defective line: All Numbers Missing**

Where this line is missing, an enormous amount of energy will be invested in compensating for the lack of control over the communication process. The absence of any conscious dialogue between the higher Self and ego can have a number of consequences for those with this line. For instance, there is a serious risk of becoming alienated from their life's purpose and therefore life itself. There may be major social problems in adjusting to others. Sensory controls will be lacking, and there are likely to be regular crises of identity. Moreover, a poor sense of spatial awareness will affect communications with others.

## THE EFFECTIVENESS LINE

③-⑤-⑦

**③-⑤-⑦ Full line: Dominant ③**

This is a sign of the dynamic performer: a combination of strong organizational talents and the urge to take charge of a situation gives people with this line a knack for getting things done. There is an instinctive understanding of how far they can take their actions, which is underpinned by a willingness to learn and an ability to set limits.

**③-⑤-⑦ Full line: Dominant ⑤**

The adaptability and flexibility of the number ⑤ has a softening effect on the drive for efficiency symbolized by this line. The urge to act and develop administrative skills is still strong, but it is

cushioned by a more open and tolerant approach to life than other variations of this line, producing a greater willingness to give and take.

**③-⑤-⑦ Full line: Dominant ⑦**

The emphasis in this line is on self-control, and organization, a mixture that can bestow tremendous stamina. A certain rigidity in outlook, however, can produce an inflexible moral or ethical code, leaving little room for improvisation. In extreme cases, individuals with this combination can become dogged enforcers of rules and regulations set by others or dogmatic authoritarians in their own right. To become more effective administrators, they must learn to be more flexible and tolerant

**③-⑤-⑦ Full line: Equal ③ and ⑤**

This combination mixes dynamic action with an intuitive feeling for the needs of a situation. Strong administrative powers and a natural tendency to set limits suggest a flair for planning and seeing things through to completion. Satisfaction is often gained from putting things – and people – in their place.

**③-⑤-⑦ Full line: Equal ③ and ⑦**

Individuals with this line can appear ambitious, tough and insensitive. This is because the urge to act and organize takes precedence over consideration for other people's feelings. There is no doubt that these types can be extremely effective, but their tendency to steamroller others into doing their bidding can have devastating consequences. Some self-control is bound to be necessary. Ironically, for all their efficiency, these types are usually more adept at organizing others than themselves.

**③-⑤-⑦ Full line: Equal ⑤ and ⑦**

This line describes controlled, action-orientated individuals, who know how they want things done and recognize the value of being able to say no. Direct in their approach to solving administrative problems, they combine strong principles and a firm hand when setting agendas. There is a risk of becoming too dogmatic, however, which means that their plans do not necessarily leave much room for manoeuvre.

**③-⑤-⑦ Full line: All Numbers Equal**

A balanced effectiveness line reflects a desire to control and organize others. This is supported by strong – if somewhat unbending – administrative skills, including self-discipline, the ability to act decisively and a clear sense of boundaries: people with this line are not likely to confuse business with pleasure. However, their ability to say no forcefully can create a certain tension in their dealings with others, although it is unlikely that they will notice this – they will be too busy flexing their will-power and drawing on their highly developed organizational skills. If this line dominates the name diagram, there can be a tendency to ride roughshod over others.

**③-⑤-⑦ Defective line: Dominant ③; Missing ⑤**

Those with this line are dynamic, active and capable of setting limits. Their flair for administration is based on hard action – little allowance is made for the emotional niceties of a situation. Moreover, the missing ⑤ shows the communication process to be defective. It is unlikely that these types expect a dialogue – they simply say what they have to say. Although they will undoubtedly get what they want in most instances, this somewhat heavy-handed



power play is inappropriate when a more subtle approach is needed. As a result, they will frequently be misunderstood.

**③-⑤-⑦ Defective line: Dominant ③; Missing ⑦**

This is a dynamic line, indicating managerial skills and an ability to inspire others by example. Although ambition is marked, people with this emphasis are also open to advice on how to achieve creative solutions. The missing ⑦ has its advantages in that it gives them the flexibility to leave their options open. On the other hand, a lack of awareness of when to say no can lead to them to spread their creative and administrative energies too thinly.

**③-⑤-⑦ Defective line: Dominant ⑤; Missing ③**

Despite being relatively well organized and efficient, individuals with this line can find it difficult to structure their creative energies with any degree of consistency. This is partly offset by an awareness of their limitations and a desire to finish the jobs they start. The dominance of the ⑤ in this line suggests that, initially, they may be more comfortable following rules set by others than implementing their own.

**③-⑤-⑦ Defective line: Dominant ⑤; Missing ⑦**

Individuals with this emphasis are relatively relaxed from the organizational point of view. While they are reasonably active and creative, they are not overly dynamic or pushy. Nor are they rigid in their approach to administrative matters, because their effectiveness is not based on setting limits. Instead, they tend to show a much more intuitive touch, playing deftly to the natural developments of any given situation.

**③-⑤-⑦ Defective line: Dominant ⑦; Missing ③**

With a dominant ⑦, the emphasis here is on setting appropriate limits to any given situation. Added to this is an inner resolve which thrives on hard and challenging work. Yet for all this grim determination, people with this line are not particularly dynamic or ambitious, or at least only fitfully so. The missing ③ implies a certain passivity in exploiting their creative potential to the full. Consequently, satisfaction is more likely to be sought in steady, risk-free work.

**③-⑤-⑦ Defective line: Dominant ⑦; Missing ⑤**

This is an unusual energy distribution. The lack of a ⑤ can indicate an urge to broaden horizons, or to suppress this impulse altogether. Either way, this can produce extremely driven individuals who know what they want and head straight for it. What they have to say is most likely very worthwhile hearing, although it would be unwise to expect any dialogue.

**③-⑤-⑦ Defective line: Equal ③ and ⑤; Missing ⑦**

People with this line tend to adopt a less uptight approach to the way they organize themselves and others. They are reasonably creative, enjoy physical activity and are responsive to new ideas, making them open to different administrative methods. Consequently, they like to leave as many options open as possible, setting limits only when they are pushed to meet deadlines.

**③-⑤-⑦ Defective line: Equal ③ and ⑦; Missing ⑤**

These types have some of the necessary resources to become effective administrators: a liking for action and the ability to set limits. Their main obstacle to success in this area, however, is one of

communication: they tend not to listen carefully to what others have to say and often fail to make themselves clearly understood. This is merely a symptom of a deeper condition, which is that they need first to learn to listen to themselves.

**③-⑤-⑦ Defective line: Equal ⑤ and ⑦; Missing ③**

This is an extremely challenging line because it describes the need to balance two polarized tendencies – the permissiveness of ⑤ against the censorious instincts of ⑦. While people with this emphasis know how to say no, they should use this ability discreetly. For they are also expansive by nature, and need to keep the door of opportunity open. This will not always be easy, given that their goals can be unfocused and their physical energy levels will tend to veer between highs and lows.

**③-⑤-⑦ Defective line: Missing ③ and ⑤**

This line is essentially restrictive in that it emphasizes containment. With erratic physical energy levels and poor spatial awareness, people with this line might confine themselves to exploring their inner space. This is particularly true if their spiritual values are highlighted (check the ⑦-⑧-⑨ line). If they can deal with the material world (check the ①-④-⑦ line) they will have a satisfying, albeit unusual, life. Their difficulties are intensified by their defective communications, which isolate them from most of the world.

**③-⑤-⑦ Defective line: Missing ③ and ⑦**

Although the chances are that people with this line have many capabilities, effectiveness is not likely to be one of them. They are likely to be more communicative than efficient, and need to learn to organize themselves and economize on

their energy consumption. They must also learn when to say no, otherwise they will end up with too many irons in the fire and never get anything finished. Once they become organized they can be successful in whatever they want to do. But it will not be easy, and they will often have to fall back on others to bail them out when the going gets too tough for them.

**③-⑤-⑦ Defective line: Missing ⑤ and ⑦**

Freedom of action is the rallying call for people with this line. Whether their energies are channelled into being creative, or simply physically active, they can do virtually anything they want to – if they can ever decide what truly interests them. Their main problem is that their braking mechanism and communication system are faulty, so that they do not know when to stop or how to say no; and they can be equally hesitant about when to give an unequivocal yes. These types need to learn to set limits and to look before leaping at every challenge that comes their way.

**③-⑤-⑦ Defective line: All Numbers Missing**

Where this line is missing, individuals will invest an enormous amount of energy in compensating for the lack of control over their ability to be effective. With no conscious control over their actions ③, a lack of spatial awareness ⑤ and no recognition of the need for boundaries ⑦ these types have much to learn in order to become effective operators in the world at large – a lesson that often involves a great deal of blood, sweat and tears. A poor understanding of the need to exercise self-restraint means these types often behave like unguided missiles with little control over their direction or the effect they have on others.



# ENERGY PATTERNS

In the previous chapter we explored the concept of energy lines in the name diagram. In this chapter we take an overview of the way the energy lines interact to form what are called energy patterns. These are best described as energy fields contained within certain lines of energy. Energy patterns help us to see which energy lines, if any, dominate the name diagram. There are countless ways that numbers in a name diagram can combine to form energy patterns – far too many, in fact, to investigate here. So we will concern ourselves with patterns that show a concentration of energy in specific areas of the name diagram.

The first patterns we will examine are configurations involving six adjoining numbers, which together form either two or three full energy lines and occupy one-half of the name diagram. There are eight such patterns. Collectively, they are referred to as ‘archetypes’ because all other patterns are derived from them. As some of the examples on the following pages demonstrate, it is quite rare to find name diagrams that reflect perfect archetypes. Most diagrams show variations of the archetypal pattern – they may have an additional number (a seven-figure variation), be missing a number (a five-figure variation) or they may consist of a combination of energy patterns. When this happens, your interpretation must be adjusted to account for the variation.

Later in the chapter we look at some of the smaller energy patterns. Again, as with the archetypal patterns, there are simply too many variables to consider here. So we will focus on patterns involving four or fewer adjoining numbers for the simple reason that exceptions to these configurations are quite rare. The most common exception are numbers that stand alone, surrounded only by missing numbers. Finally, we will assess the significance of masculine and feminine numbers, which constitute the most basic form of energy pattern in the name diagram.

## Archetypes

## THE EFFECTIVE EARTHBOUND BODY

①—②—③—④—⑤—⑦

This pattern involves three energy lines contained within the triangle covering the numbers ① ② ③ ④ ⑤ ⑦. These numbers include the energy lines:

①-②-③ **The physical body line:** describes our body consciousness (self-image; emotional nature and physical-drive).

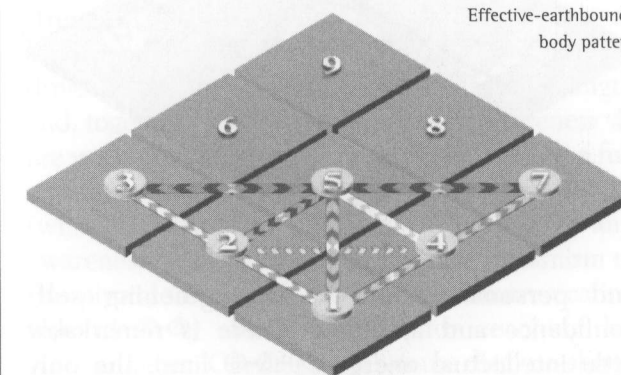
①-④-⑦ **The material world line:** describes the contact we have with mundane reality (personal resources; practical thinking and knowing how to set limits).

③-⑤-⑦ **The effectiveness line:** describes the ability to get things done (personal drive; flexibility and self-discipline).

This pattern facilitates all dealings with the world of material reality – producing energy that could be said to describe people who are ambitious, down-to-earth and effective. Organizational skills are not distracted by creativity or spirituality (weak ③-⑥-⑨ and ⑦-⑧-⑨ lines), other than stretching the limits of the material world to breaking point. It is a very business-like pattern of energy – which is also its main disadvantage.

The empty sector of this diagram shows that the vast spiritual and creative potential of individuals with this pattern is completely unconscious. At some point in time they will be tempted to identify

Effective-earthbound-  
body pattern



less with the material world and focus more on awareness of these untapped resources. The administrative skills revealed by the effectiveness line can then be harnessed to develop new creative and spiritual outlets that were inhibited in youth.

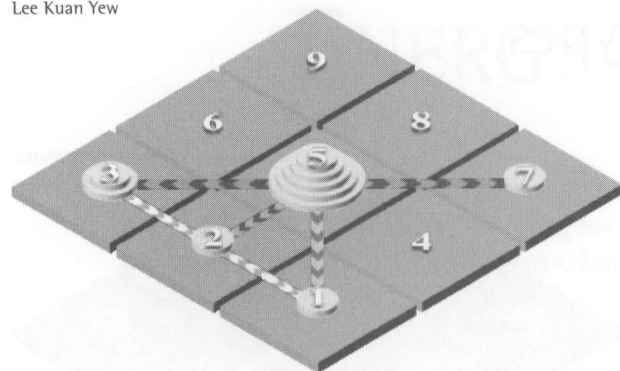
Lee Kuan Yew

The most striking feature of the name diagram of Lee Kuan Yew, former Prime Minister of Singapore, is the dominant line of effectiveness (*see page 74*). The main focus is the ⑤ (sensory awareness) which has as much energy as all the other numbers added together. The next significant number is ③, a component of both the effectiveness and physical body lines. Energy flows from the number ⑤ to ⑦, which has no contact with its other neighbours – the numbers ④ or ⑧.

The other full energy line (the ①-②-③ line) pinpoints the number ③, emphasizing personal drive and dynamism. The energy flows down to both the numbers ② (feelings) and ① (self-image)



Lee Kuan Yew



and personal resources), strengthening self-confidence and ambition. There is remarkably little intellectual energy (④-⑤-⑥ line), the only source being the number ⑤. There is no creative intellectual awareness (⑥) to distract him from his physical actions (③); nor is there any sense of detail or logic (④) to restrict his freedom of movement (⑤). Instead he relies on intuition (a characteristic of a missing ⑥ in the name diagram) and instincts (a feature of an absent ④). Effectiveness is the key to this name diagram. Lee Kuan Yew's administrative talents kept him in office long enough to oversee Singapore transformation into a major trading centre in the Far East.

## THE CREATIVE COMMUNICATIVE BODY

①—②—③—⑤—⑥—⑨

This pattern involves three energy lines contained within the triangle covering the numbers ① ② ③ ⑤ ⑥ ⑨. These numbers include the energy lines:

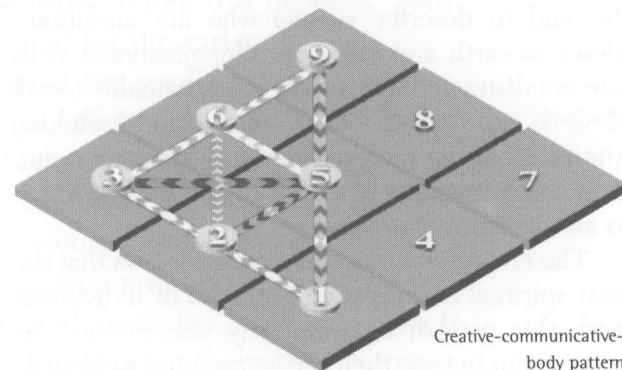
①-②-③ The physical body line: describes body consciousness (self-image; emotions and drive).

①-⑤-⑨ **The communication line:** describes the ability to communicate on all levels (self-awareness; awareness of the world around us and attunement to the higher Self).

③-⑥-⑨ **The creativity line:** describes the urge to create on all levels (physical action/performing; imagination/abstract thinking and inborn talents).

With this pattern, creativity predominates. It is both an urge in itself, for the sheer pleasure it brings, and a means to personal self-expression and development. Communication also comes naturally to those with this pattern, and they have much to teach others about how to channel their creative gifts.

The chief weakness with this pattern, however, is a poor grasp of material reality, which makes it hard for these types to bring their creative efforts to fruition. The key to understanding this problem lies in a lack of awareness of how to apply ideas and an inability to set limits (missing ④ and ⑦). It is not that these types are without the personal resources to succeed – the strong physical body line (①-②-③) suggests precisely the opposite. But, because of the



Creative-communicative-  
body pattern

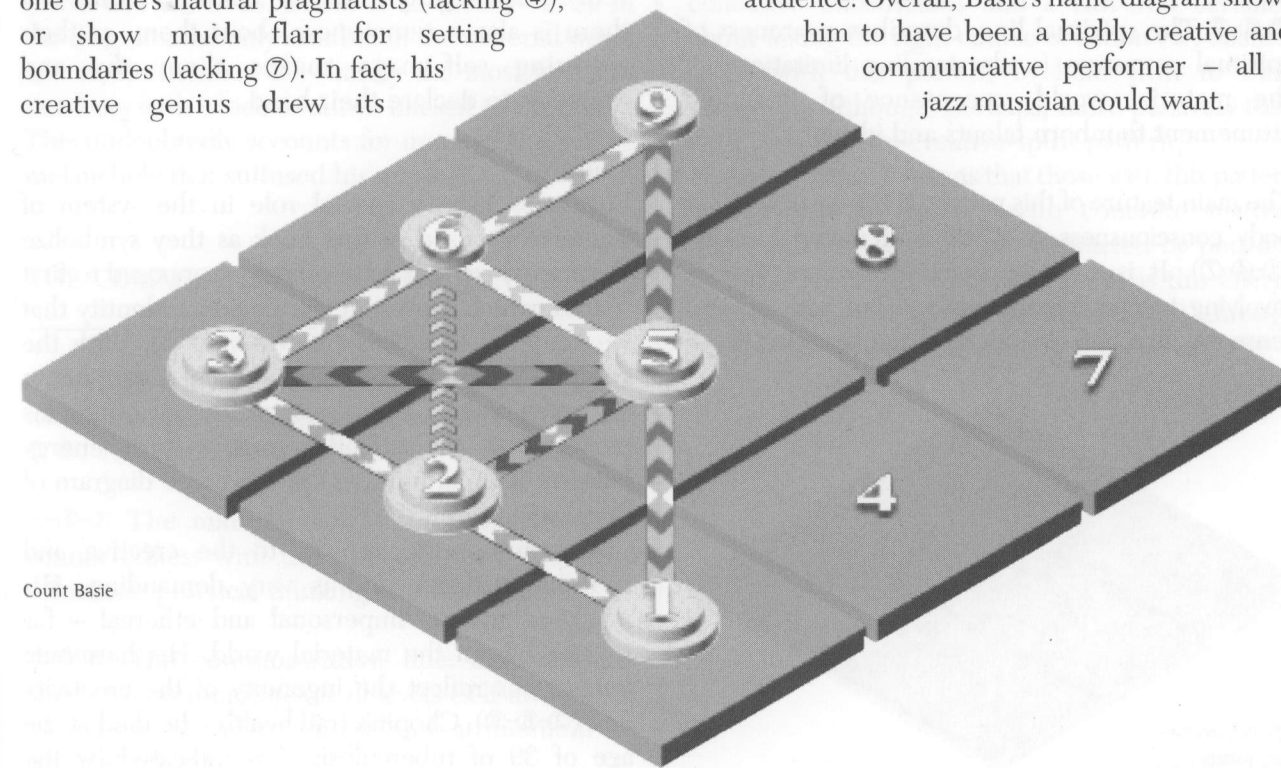
lack of 'earthing', any personal ambition is likely to be unrealistic – until people with this pattern learn to realize and accept their limitations. This vital lesson will also help them to understand that the path to spiritual enlightenment is through accepting the ways of the physical world – and their place in it.

## Count Basie

The name diagram of the late Count Basie corresponds neatly to his occupation as a jazz musician and composer. With so little contact with the material world – only the number ① (personal resources) is activated – he was never likely to be one of life's natural pragmatists (lacking ④), or show much flair for setting boundaries (lacking ⑦). In fact, his creative genius drew its

inspiration from his openness to new approaches, showing how, from a creative point of view, he was able instinctively to exploit the missing ⑦.

Like many performing musicians, Basie's strength lay in his physical body line: awareness of his personal resources ①, feelings ② and physical drive ③. All these energies are of equal strength and, together with his sense of spatial awareness ⑤, are well integrated. In addition to this, he has a full creativity line (③-⑥-⑨), adding imagination ⑥ (which is also the number of harmony) and awareness of talents ⑨ to the physical dynamism of the pivotal ③. Finally, Basie's full communication line (①-⑤-⑨) shows his gift for reaching his audience. Overall, Basie's name diagram shows him to have been a highly creative and communicative performer – all a jazz musician could want.



Count Basis



## THE EFFECTIVE CREATIVE SPIRIT

③-⑤-⑥-⑦-⑧-⑨

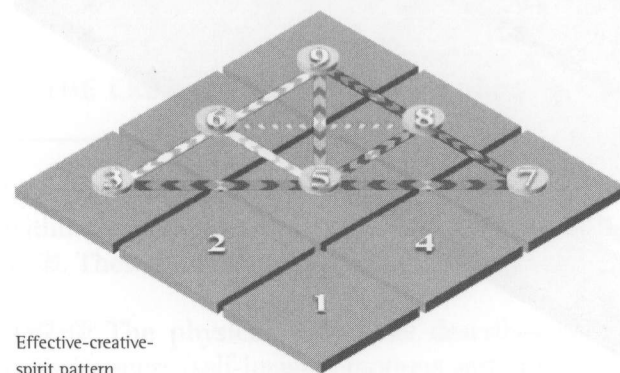
This pattern involves three energy lines contained within the triangle covering the numbers ③ ⑤ ⑥ ⑦ ⑧ ⑨. These numbers include the energy lines:

③-⑤-⑦ **The effectiveness line:** the ability to control and organize actions (personal goals; flexibility and self-discipline).

③-⑥-⑨ **The creativity line:** describes the urge to create on all levels (physical action/performing; imagination/abstract thinking and inborn talents).

⑦-⑧-⑨ **The spiritual line:** describes awareness of spiritual resources (understanding limitations of the material world; acceptance of fate and attunement to inborn talents and ideals).

The main feature of this pattern is the weak sense of body consciousness (①-②-③) and material reality (①-④-⑦). It is a highly exacting form of energy, involving tremendous dynamism, but with no real sense of direction or practical application. Those



Effective-creative-spirit pattern

with this pattern can accomplish a great deal, provided they know what they want. What invariably prevents them from fulfilling their goals ③ is their shaky self-image (lacking ①) and low self-worth (missing ②). Paradoxically, this actually contributes to their dynamism as they tend to compete with themselves – trying to prove to themselves who they are and what they can do. Such individuals are also weak on detail (absent ④), although this is less of a drawback given their inner resolve and great staying power (full ③-⑤-⑦ line).

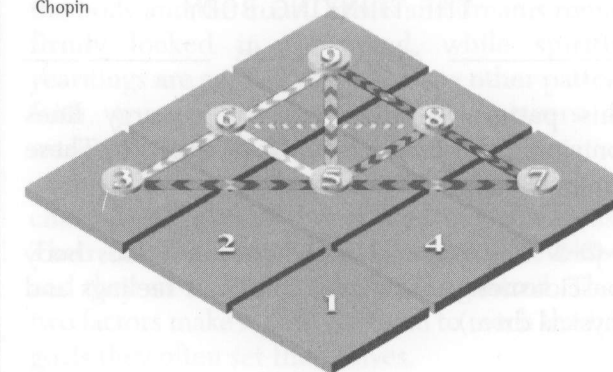
This pattern is rarely found in occupations requiring a steady, logical approach. These types are creative and, despite themselves, have a deep vein of spirituality coursing through them. But there is also a remoteness about them, as their wavering self-image makes them shy and reluctant to declare their hand.

## Chopin

Surnames have a special role in the system of numerology used in this book as they symbolize the energy we radiate to others, as opposed to first names, which represent the personal identity that we keep for ourselves (see Chapter 5). With the composer Chopin's surname, each letter has a different value. Numerologically, it conforms perfectly to the effective-creative-spirit energy pattern, with all numbers in the name diagram of equal strength.

Chopin's music appeals to the creative and spiritual instincts, and is very demanding. His music is intense, impersonal and ethereal – far removed from the material world. His harmonic innovations reflect the ingenuity of the creativity line (③-⑥-⑨). Chopin's frail health – he died at the age of 39 of tuberculosis – is indicated by the

Chopin



weakness of the defective physical body line (①-②-③) and his marginal contact with the material world line (①-④-⑦). There is an ascetic streak in the diagram: the only number in the material world line is the number ⑦ – hardly the most joyful of numbers with which to attach oneself to the world. This undoubtedly accounts for much of the aching melancholy that suffused his music.

## THE COMMUNICATIVE EARTHBOUND SPIRIT

①-④-⑤-⑦-⑧-⑨

This pattern involves three energy lines contained within the triangle covering the numbers ① ④ ⑤ ⑦ ⑧ ⑨. These numbers include the energy lines:

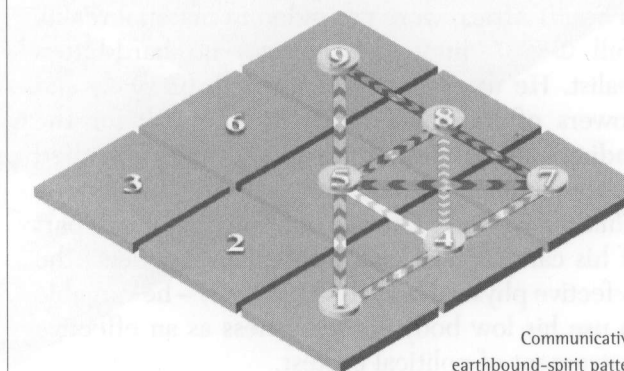
①-④-⑦ **The material world line:** describes our connectedness with the physical world (personal resources; practical thinking and setting limits).

①-⑤-⑨ **The communication line:** describes the ability to communicate on all levels (self-awareness; awareness of surroundings and attunement to spiritual values).

⑦-⑧-⑨ **The spiritual line:** describes awareness of spiritual resources (understanding limitations of the material world; acceptance of fate and attunement to inborn talents).

With this pattern, the focus is on spirituality and the world of human affairs. Outwardly, these two areas might appear to be irreconcilable, but this pattern suggests otherwise. Here, spiritual values are empowered through grounding (①-④-⑦) and communication (①-⑤-⑨). The strength of this pattern lies largely in the combination of ④-⑧. This is not effective as ③, which is missing, but it can get results in the material world. Access to the collective unconscious and a cast-iron certainty about taking the right course of action (⑧) enables those with this pattern to hold firm to their principles, although, perhaps, more passively than with the effective-creative-spirit pattern.

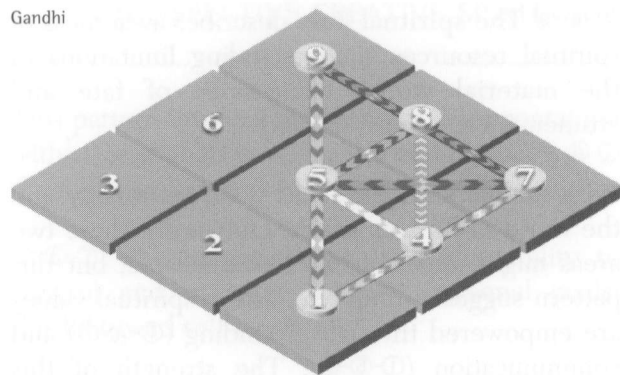
The missing ② means that those with this pattern are capable of dealing with concrete matters impersonally – they are not distracted by personal feelings. Sharing is a keyword here, as this energy pattern denotes service to humankind through peaceful means (via the missing number ③).



Communicative-earthbound-spirit pattern



Gandhi



### Gandhi

The name diagram of one of the most influential leaders of the 20th century, Gandhi, is a classic example of a well-integrated communicative-earthbound-spirit pattern. Gandhi is mainly remembered for his policy of civil disobedience through non-violent resistance. This form of protest, known as *satyagraha* ('steadfastness in truth'), is a blend of spirituality and realism which perfectly mirrors his full material world (1-4-7) and spiritual (7-8-9) lines. It is also an expression of the missing 3, which makes dynamic action difficult.

Gandhi's name shows that his political views, shaped by his experiences of racial discrimination in South Africa, were grounded in material reality (full 1-4-7 line). Yet he was no hard-bitten realist. He used his moral strength (7-8-9) and powers of influence (1-5-9) to speak for the Indian social underclasses – the so-called Untouchables, whom he believed were the 'children of God'. The use of hunger strikes as part of his campaign of civil disobedience reflects the defective physical body line (1-2-3) – he was able to use his low body consciousness as an effective instrument of political protest.

### THE THINKING BODY

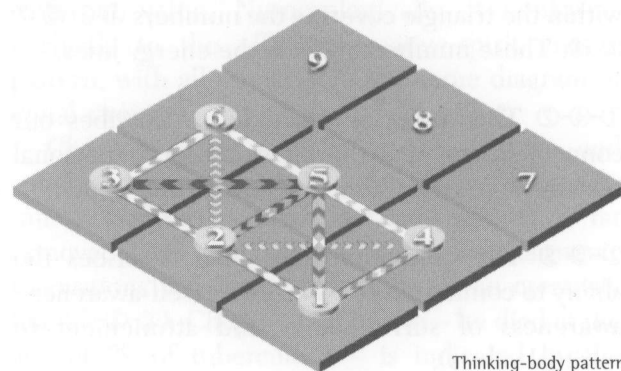
①-②-③-④-⑤-⑥

This pattern involves two full energy lines containing the numbers ① ② ③ ④ ⑤ ⑥. These numbers include the energy lines:

①-②-③ **The physical body line:** describes body consciousness (self-image; conscious feelings and physical drive).

④-⑤-⑥ **The intellectual line:** describes awareness of intellectual resources (logic; sensory awareness and abstract thought).

An extremely significant feature of this pattern is the absence of a complete line of energy – the spiritual line (7-8-9). It means that conscious awareness is confined to the expression of physical and intellectual resources. As a result, individuals with this energy pattern have no awareness of their spiritual resources on all levels – material 7, emotional 8 or creative 9. Such types have immense physical and intellectual reserves of energy, but tend to live too much in



Thinking-body pattern

the body and the mind. Ideals and dreams remain firmly locked in the head, while spiritual yearnings are greater than with any other pattern: faith, trust and belief in higher powers are extremely hard to attain.

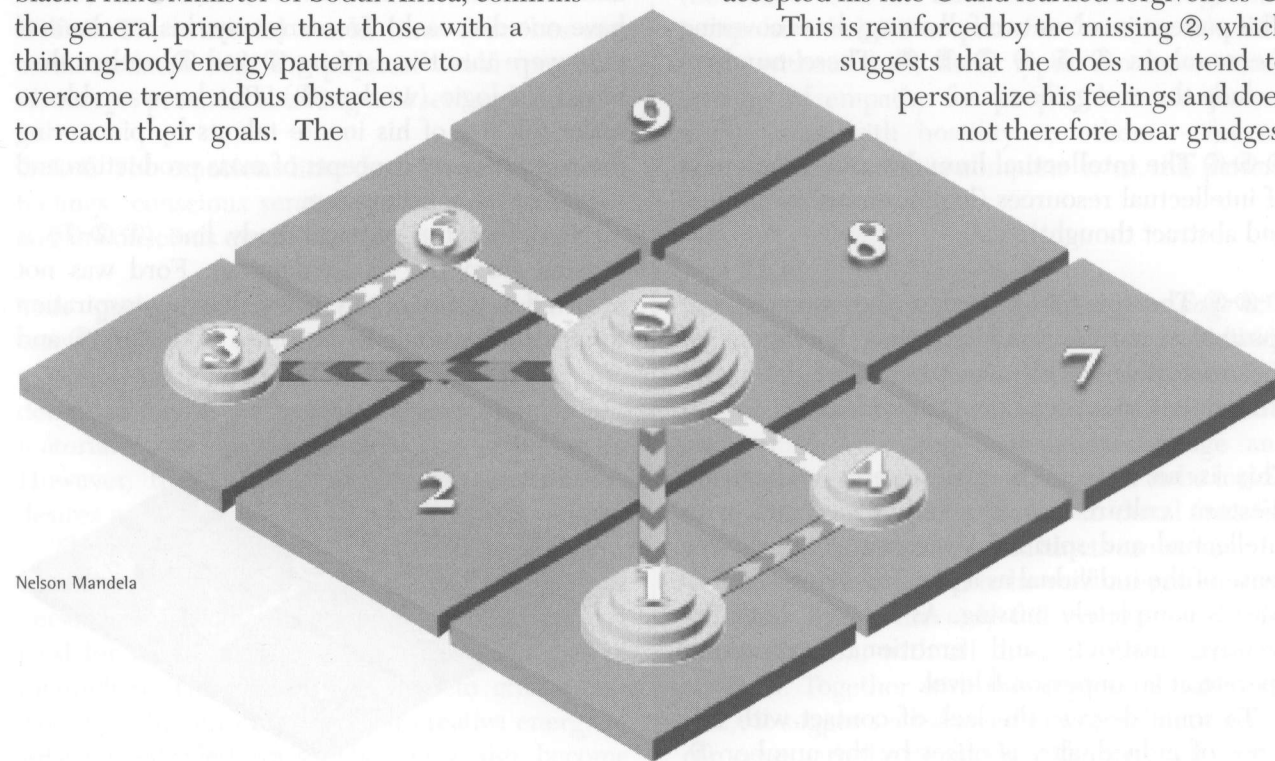
Such individuals are not comfortable taking chances that cannot be worked out consciously. Their communication skills are underdeveloped and they are not, as a rule, well organized. These two factors make it hard for them to reach the high goals they often set themselves.

### Nelson Mandela

The name diagram for Nelson Mandela, the first black Prime-Minister of South Africa, confirms the general principle that those with a thinking-body energy pattern have to overcome tremendous obstacles to reach their goals. The

pattern is dominated by the intellectual line (4-5-6), which is the only full line in the name diagram. Although practical 4 and to a certain extent visionary 6, Mandela predominantly displays the positive qualities of the dominant 5 – openness, tolerance, optimism, generosity and philanthropy. Most probably, these qualities developed in strength as a result of his long years in prison. Ironically, imprisonment is an apt expression for this pattern type – through being physically and mentally restrained, Mandela was virtually forced to explore his spirituality (missing 7-8-9 line) – it was his only means of survival. Through immense personal suffering 7 he accepted his fate 8 and learned forgiveness 9.

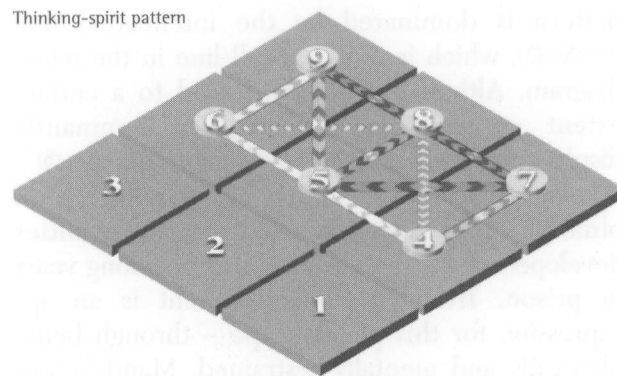
This is reinforced by the missing 2, which suggests that he does not tend to personalize his feelings and does not therefore bear grudges.



Nelson Mandela



Thinking-spirit pattern



## THE THINKING SPIRIT

---

 ④-⑤-⑥-⑦-⑧-⑨
 

---

This pattern involves two full energy lines covering the numbers ④ ⑤ ⑥ ⑦ ⑧ ⑨. These numbers include the energy lines:

④-⑤-⑥ **The intellectual line:** describes awareness of intellectual resources (logic; sensory awareness and abstract thought).

⑦-⑧-⑨ **The spiritual line:** describes awareness of spiritual resources (understanding limitations of the material world; acceptance of fate and attunement to inborn talents and ideals).

This is an extremely rare energy pattern in Western cultures: it is solely concerned with intellectual and spiritual awareness, because any sense of the individual as a physical being (①-②-③ line) is completely missing. As a result, both the creative instincts and emotional expression operate at an impersonal level.

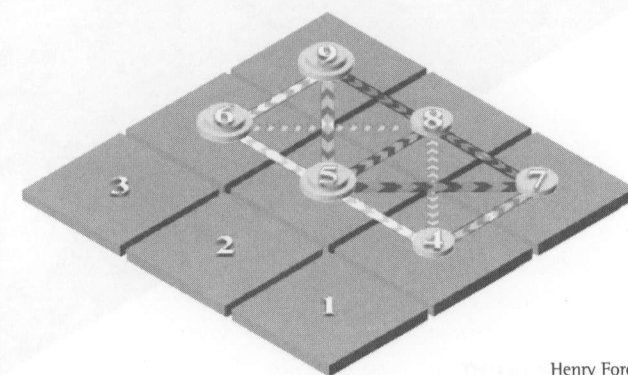
To some degree, the lack of contact with any sense of individuality is offset by the number ⑤,

which helps those with this energy pattern to act as normal human beings. The senses are engaged, but only on an impersonal level, within the context of intellectual and spiritual awareness. The challenge with this pattern, of course, is to develop awareness of body energy. Until this happens, these types will be unconsciously controlled by their bodily needs.

## Henry Ford

The name diagram of the automobile manufacturer and innovator Henry Ford shows two basic energy interactions: between the numbers ⑤, ⑥ and ⑨ (all of which have two discs) and between the numbers ④, ⑦ and ⑧ (which have one disc each). In many ways his mechanical gifts were intuitive (strong ⑥ and ⑨) rather than based on logic (weaker ④). But he was able to make full use of his innate talents by pioneering the revolutionary concepts of mass production and mass-market consumption.

Note that the physical body line (①-②-③) is missing from the name diagram. Ford was not involved in his work physically, drawing inspiration from his inborn talents ⑨, sense of destiny ⑧ and



Henry Ford

the ability to stretch the restrictions of the material world to the limits ⑦. In this he was not distracted by ego awareness ①, personal feelings ② or personal goals ③. Revealingly, he was also unaware of other people as physical beings ① with conscious feelings ② or creative instincts of their own ③.

## THE EMOTIONAL EARTHBOUND

---

 ①-②-④-⑤-⑦-⑧
 

---

This pattern involves two full energy lines containing the numbers ① ② ④ ⑤ ⑦ ⑧. These numbers include the energy lines:

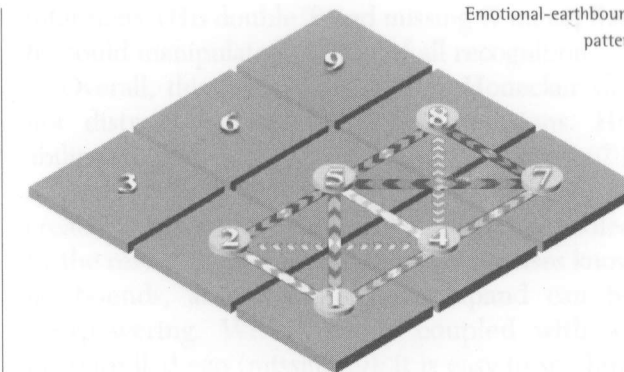
①-④-⑦ **The material world line:** describes our connectedness with the physical world (personal resources; practical thinking and setting limits).

②-⑤-⑧ **The emotions line:** describes awareness of feelings (conscious sentiment; sensory awareness and unconscious emotional urges).

This pattern describes individuals who are essentially rooted in their feelings and the world of material reality. Emotionally, these types can derive immense fulfilment from satisfying their material needs, and are usually very skilled at it. However, they need to learn to contain these desires as they can all too easily become hoarders.

The main drawback of this pattern is the empty creativity line (③-⑥-⑨). Having no awareness of personal, intellectual or spiritual goals can make it hard for such people to form a clear appraisal of themselves. Their unfettered urge to create may well drive them to explore their creative energy in very uncontrolled ways. They may also become

Emotional-earthbound pattern



obsessive collectors of other people's creative works.

There are also difficulties with communication (defective ①-⑤-⑨ line) and with recognizing compulsive behaviour patterns (missing ⑨). Like many without a ⑨, these types can have strong feelings of empathy for people, but can just as easily react with hostility to others – for no apparent reason. In its complete form, this pattern is relatively unusual.

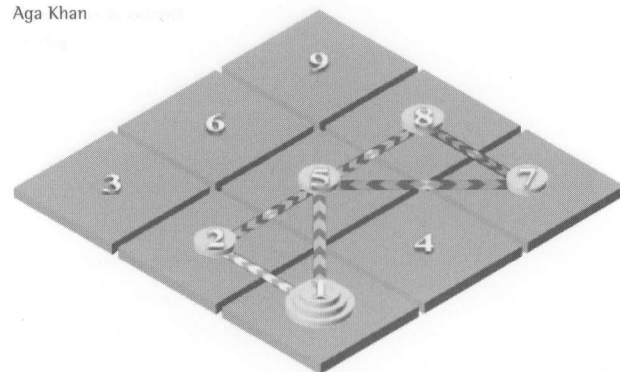
## Aga Khan

In the name diagram of Aga Khan (*see page 82*), the wealthy religious head of a worldwide community, the main feature is the defective world material line (①-④-⑦). It is dominated by the number ①, revealing a strong self-image and personal resources. He does not need to be logical or practical, or to pay attention to detail (missing ④). On the other hand, his instincts are strong.

The emotions appear to be well integrated – the emotions line is the only full energy line in the name diagram, with all three numbers equal in strength. Together with the number ⑦ (also one disc), it suggests a balanced emotional nature that can cope with the demands of the material world.



Aga Khan



It is worth drawing attention here to the empty creativity line (③-⑥-⑨), and in particular the missing ⑨ – the number of spirituality. How, one might reasonably ask, can a religious leader be unaware of his spiritual resources? Presumably the Aga Khan can manage without a sense of personal, intellectual or spiritual direction – he is, after all, the spiritual focus of an entire community.

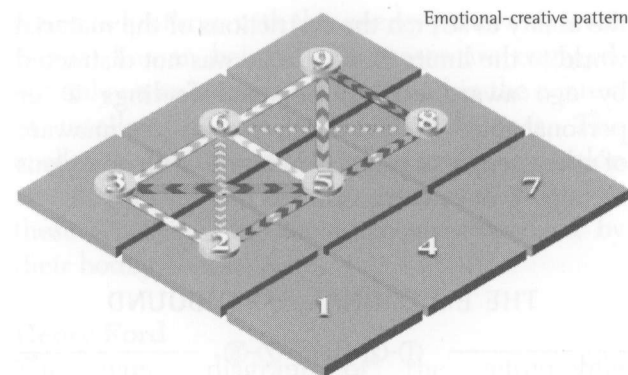
#### THE EMOTIONAL CREATIVE

②-③-⑤-⑥-⑧-⑨

This pattern involves two full energy lines containing the numbers ② ③ ⑤ ⑥ ⑧ ⑨. These numbers include the energy lines:

②-⑤-⑧ **The emotions line:** describes awareness of feelings (conscious sentiment; sensory awareness and unconscious emotional urges).

③-⑥-⑨ **The creativity line:** describes the urge to create on all levels (physical action/performing; imagination/abstract thinking and inborn talents).



This energy pattern has one factor in common with the preceding pattern: a full emotions line, indicating an ability to transform energy from one level to another. However, there the similarity ends. Whereas the emotional-earthbound pattern is anchored in the world of material reality, the emotional-creative is 'skybound', with no ballast or weight to keep it close to earth.

The creative goals for people with this pattern tend to be extremely high. Personal ③, intellectual ⑥ and spiritual ⑨ ideals are all striven for, but the absent material reality line (①-④-⑦) suggests they do not have strong contact with the world around them. This pattern characterizes dreamers who have little or no conscious awareness of their identities ①, of the practicalities of everyday life ④ or of the limitations of the material world ⑦. There is more than a touch of ingenuity about these types, but whether their ideas turn out as intended is quite another matter.

#### Erich Honecker

The name diagram for Erich Honecker, the former head of communist East Germany, conforms to the model emotional-creative pattern, as it consists of

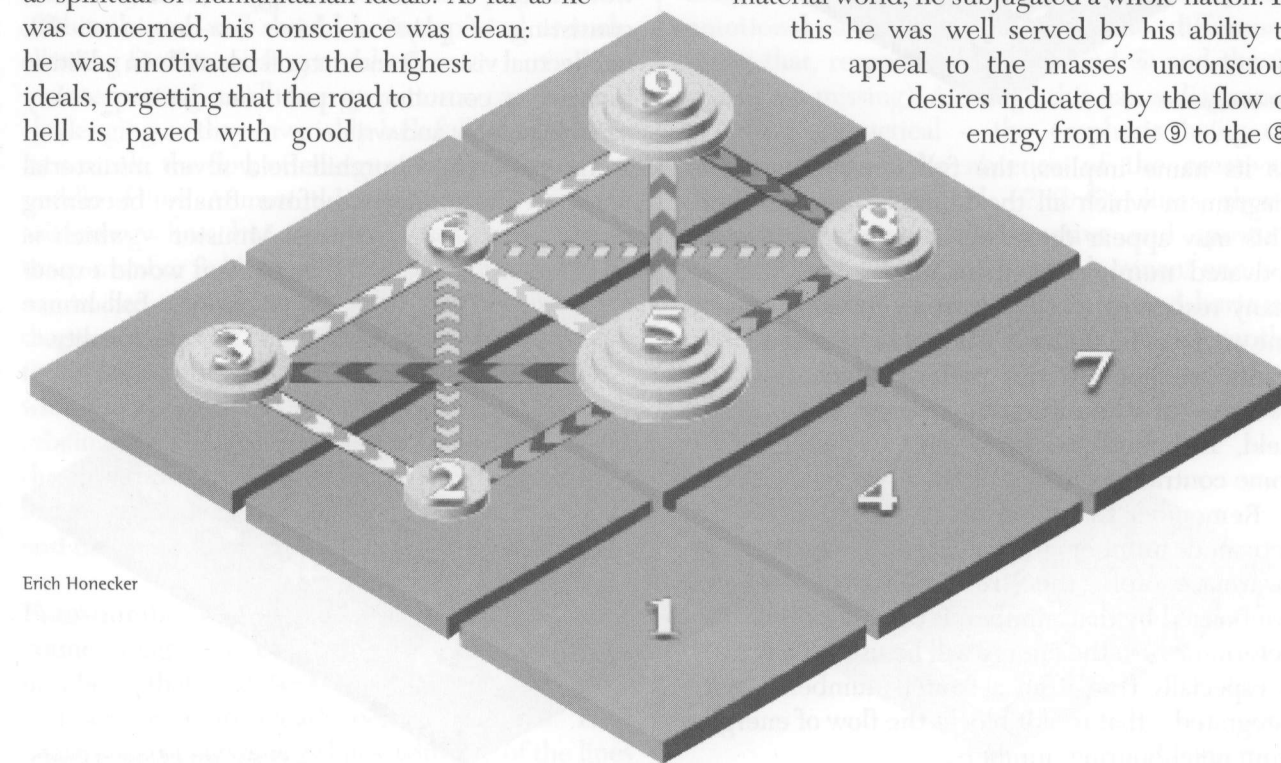
two full energy lines: the emotions (②-⑤-⑧) and creativity (③-⑥-⑨) lines. The material world line is totally missing from the name diagram. The most intense line (by only one disc) is the emotions line, which includes the dominant number ⑤, focusing on the senses and the urge to expand.

The focus of this pattern shows that Honecker was unaware of his ego (missing ①). In fact, he saw himself as egoless which, in his eyes, made him qualified to act in the so-called public interest – he genuinely believed himself to be disinterested. With a full line of creativity, Honecker's idealism is strongly marked. The most dominant number in this line is ⑨, symbolizing natural talents as well as spiritual or humanitarian ideals. As far as he was concerned, his conscience was clean: he was motivated by the highest ideals, forgetting that the road to hell is paved with good

intentions. (His double ⑨ and missing ④ meant that he could manipulate logic out of all recognition.)

Overall, this pattern shows that Honecker was not distracted by practical considerations. His ability to set limits was underdeveloped (missing ⑦), so there were few restrictions to his imagination and creativity. Where there is a dominant ⑤ unbridled by the restraining influence of a ⑦, the senses know no bounds, and the desire to expand can be overpowering. When this is coupled with an uncontrolled ego (missing ①), it is easy to see how Honecker was driven by the repressed energies of the empty ①-④-⑦ line to impose his 'egalitarian vision'. In his unconscious quest for control of the material world, he subjugated a whole nation. In

this he was well served by his ability to appeal to the masses' unconscious desires indicated by the flow of energy from the ⑨ to the ③.



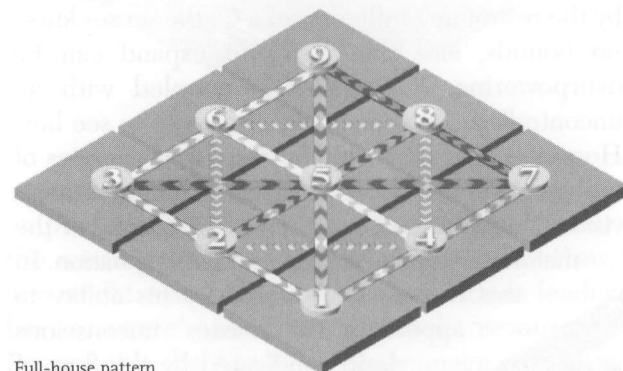
Erich Honecker



## The Full House

### THE FULL HOUSE

①-②-③-④-⑤-⑥-⑦-⑧-⑨



Full-house pattern

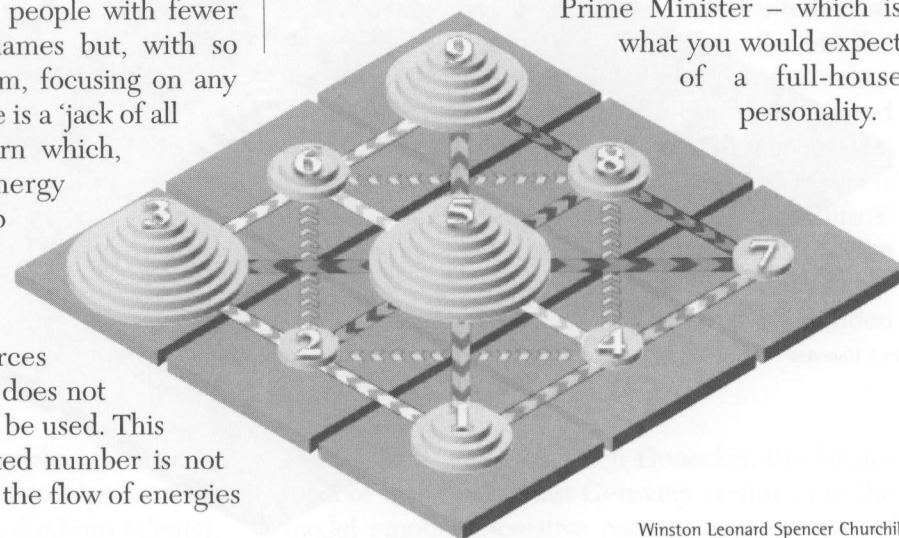
As its name implies, the full house is a name diagram in which all the numbers are activated. This may appear desirable to people with fewer activated numbers in their names but, with so many resources to choose from, focusing on any one area can be difficult. There is a 'jack of all trades' element to this pattern which, because of the complex energy field, is bound to throw up some contradictions.

Remember that while an activated number indicates awareness of the resources symbolized by that number, it does not determine how the energy will be used. This is especially true if an activated number is not integrated – that is, if it blocks the flow of energies from neighbouring numbers.

### Winston Leonard Spencer Churchill

The full-name diagram of Winston Churchill, one of Britain's finest twentieth-century statesmen, is a perfect example of the full house. The concentration of energy lies in the massive ⑤, showing openness, flexibility, expansiveness and a willingness to learn. The most dominant lines are those of effectiveness (③-⑤-⑦) and communication (①-⑤-⑨). These show him to have excellent administrative gifts, powers of motivation and oratorical skills. He also had tremendous creative energy (③-⑥-⑨ line), consisting of physical drive (co-dominant ③), intellectual vision ⑥ and natural talent ⑨. In addition to being a consummate politician, he was a very capable painter and writer.

Interestingly, Churchill held seven ministerial posts before finally becoming Prime Minister – which is what you would expect of a full-house personality.



Winston Leonard Spencer Churchill

## Small Energy Patterns

Whereas the full-house pattern describes the qualities of a complex, all-embracing name diagram, where all the numbers are activated and all the energy lines are full, small energy patterns are restricted in their range of consciously available energy. Such patterns signify intense energy forms – most often with a single number dominating the name diagram. Small energy patterns consist of four or fewer adjoining numbers. Configurations involving five adjoining numbers are variations of the six-figure archetypes described on pages 73–83 of this chapter and should be interpreted as such, allowing for the missing number.

Interpreting small energy patterns can be very challenging as they invariably lack full energy lines. As a result, the flow of energy stops abruptly in the middle of lines. At most, these patterns will have one full energy line, but in many cases there are no three-number fields at all. These patterns need to be scrutinized carefully to see which parts of the name diagram represent the most difficult areas. Where there are no full lines, there are always difficulties with effectiveness and communication, or problems relating to integrating feelings and thoughts. All these patterns can be interpreted by referring to the appropriate energy lines in the directory of full and defective energy lines on pages 43–71.

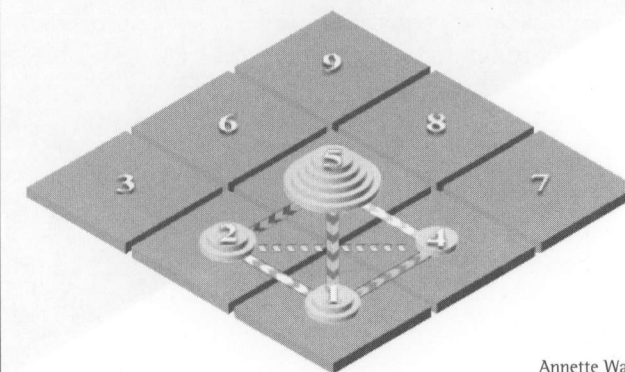
### Four-number energy patterns

Name diagrams consisting of four adjacent numbers, that is ①-②-④-⑤, ②-③-⑤-⑥, ④-⑤-⑦-⑧ and ⑤-⑥-⑧-⑨ are clearly defined patterns. They consist of six main energy lines, with five of the lines

containing two adjoining numbers and one with two missing numbers. These lines are always defective.

### Annette Wad

The name diagram of Danish publisher Annette Wad shows the interaction of energy between six defective energy lines: ①-②-③, ④-⑤-⑥, ①-④-⑦, ②-⑤-⑧, ①-⑤-⑨ and ③-⑤-⑦. This means that the energy lines ③-⑥-⑨ and ⑦-⑧-⑨ are missing from the name diagram. In essence, this pattern is a truncated combination of the thinking-body and emotional-earthbound patterns (the difference being that, respectively, the ③ and ⑥ and the ⑦ and ⑧ are missing). Although this name diagram is in essence practical – the emphasis being on craftsmanship – the absence of the creativity (③-⑥-⑨) and spiritual (⑦-⑧-⑨) lines shows unlimited potential for creative and spiritual growth. This is supported by the dominant number ⑤, which shows an eagerness to expand horizons and seek out new experiences. Significantly,



Annette Wad



Annette is a successful director of a publishing house specializing in books on spiritual science.

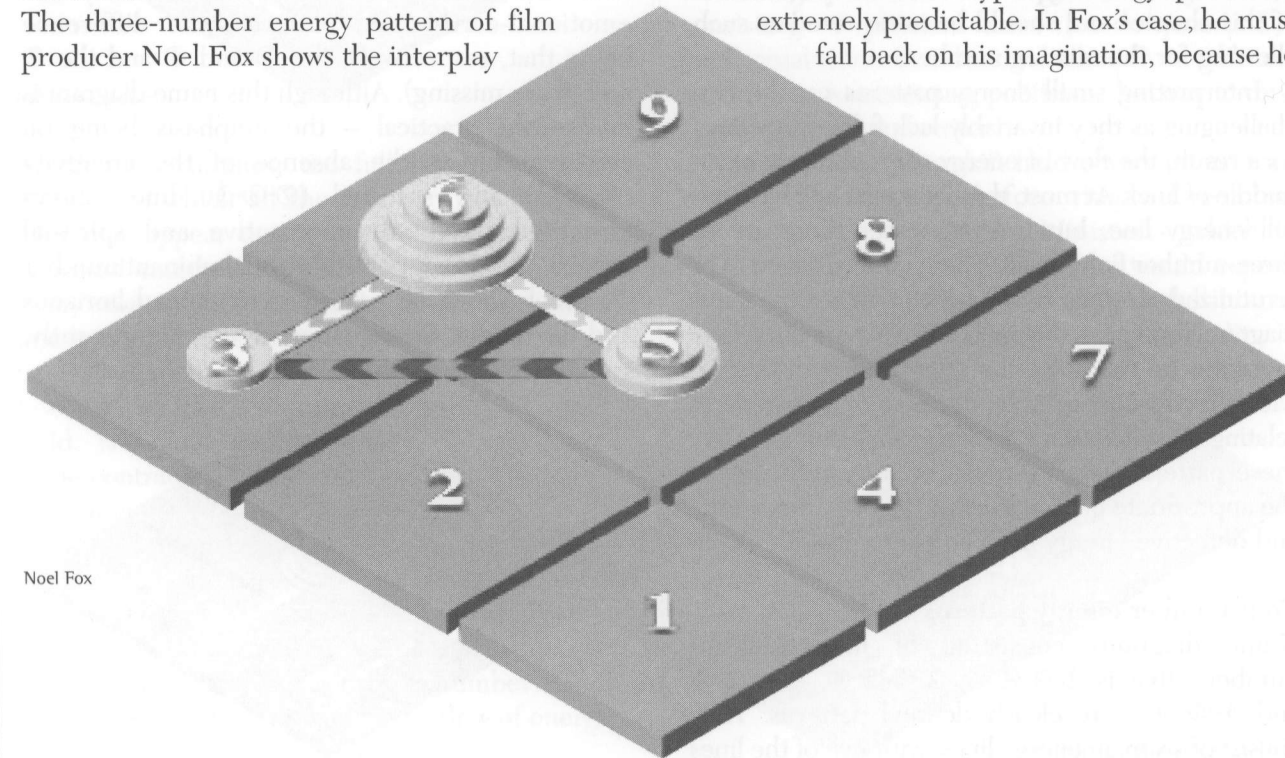
### Three-number energy patterns

Configurations made up of three adjoining numbers, such as ①-②-④, ②-④-⑤, ②-③-⑤ or ③-⑤-⑥, are also clearly defined energy patterns. They describe intense awareness of certain characteristics. These patterns are common in first or family names, but occur much less frequently in full names. They consist of six defective energy lines with three lines of two neighbouring numbers and three with two missing numbers.

#### Noel Fox

The three-number energy pattern of film producer Noel Fox shows the interplay

of energy between the defective energy lines: ①-②-③, ④-⑤-⑥, ②-⑤-⑧, ③-⑥-⑨, ③-⑤-⑦ and ①-⑤-⑨. Fox's name diagram is totally dominated by the number ⑥ – over fifty per cent of all his conscious energy is engaged in creative thinking. Not surprisingly, Fox has a brilliant imagination, but the empty ①-④-⑦ line shows him to be out of touch with material reality. He is the perfect arbitrator – loving and charming ⑥ – but is hopeless with personal relationships (missing ②). While he thrives on theory ⑥, he is decidedly impractical (missing ④). He is also totally unaware of the way he is controlled by his emotions (missing ② and ⑧). The behavioural pattern of individuals with this type of energy pattern is extremely predictable. In Fox's case, he must fall back on his imagination, because he



Noel Fox

has it in abundance. (He even imagines himself to be practical.) But he repeatedly finds himself involved in relationships he cannot control because he is blind to his – and everyone else's – emotional needs, preferring to dismiss strong expressions of feelings as 'hysterical'.

### Two-number energy patterns

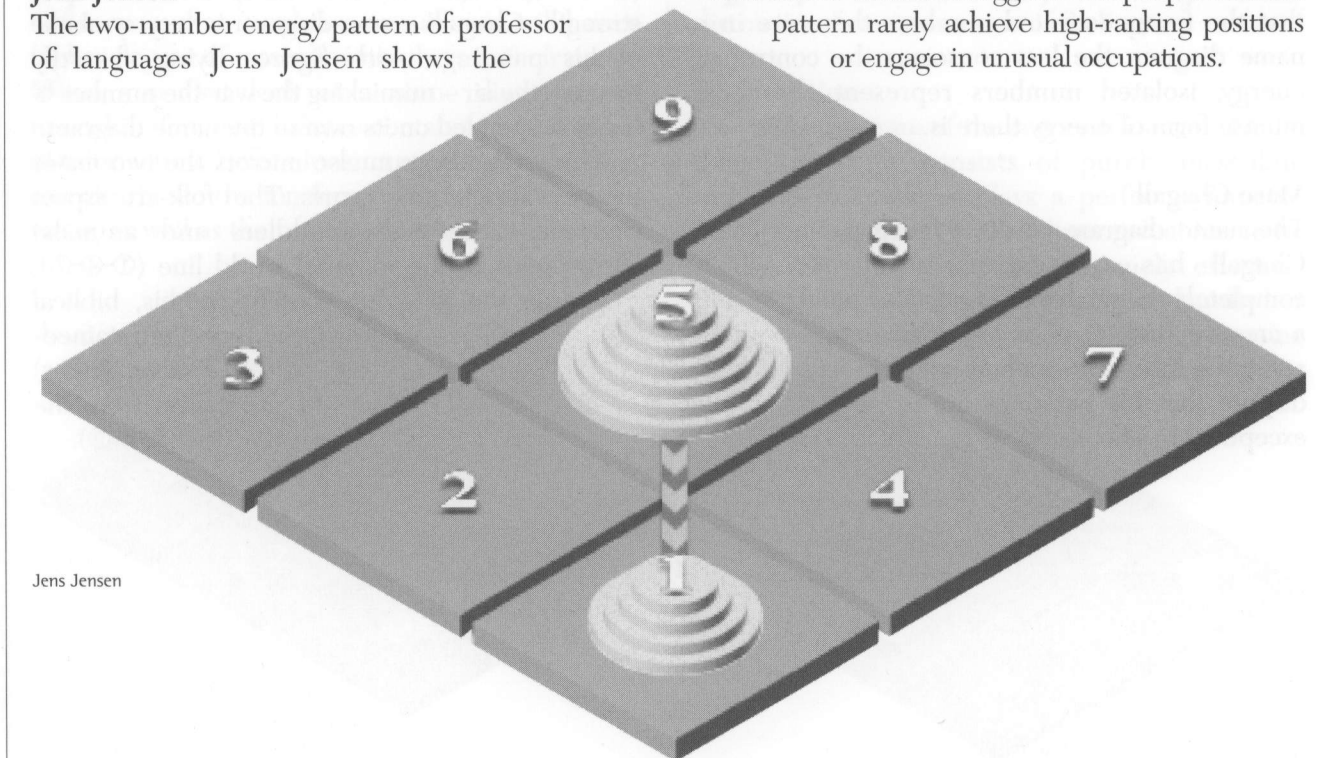
Name diagrams with only two adjoining numbers are unusual, although they do occur in some parts of the world. In a sense, they can scarcely be called patterns at all, as the interaction between the two numbers produces only one defective energy field.

#### Jens Jensen

The two-number energy pattern of professor of languages Jens Jensen shows the

interaction of energy between six defective energy lines: ①-②-③, ④-⑤-⑥, ①-④-⑦, ②-⑤-⑧, ①-⑤-⑨ and ③-⑥-⑦. Of these only the communication line (①-⑤-⑨) has two activated numbers. This example could be called the joker in the pack. It could express practically anything. It is a purely masculine energy (*see pages 89-91*), but reveals such restricted awareness that it most often suggests a life lived in anonymity. There are literally hundreds, if not thousands, of people in Scandinavia with this type of pattern.

It is not easy to see from a name diagram such as this what the major characteristics might be, without prior knowledge of the individual concerned. Research suggests that people with this pattern rarely achieve high-ranking positions or engage in unusual occupations.



Jens Jensen



# Isolated Numbers

Numbers in name diagrams that are surrounded by missing numbers are known as isolated numbers. In such cases, the energy of an isolated number has nowhere consciously to go, and therefore radiates in all directions with unconscious intensity – it can only be stopped by the resistance it meets from adjoining numbers that are activated. First names frequently include at least one isolated number, but it is relatively rare to find this phenomenon occurring in full names. One thing is certain, however. On the principle that the fewer activated numbers there are in a name diagram the less conscious the control of energy, isolated numbers represent the most intense form of energy there is.

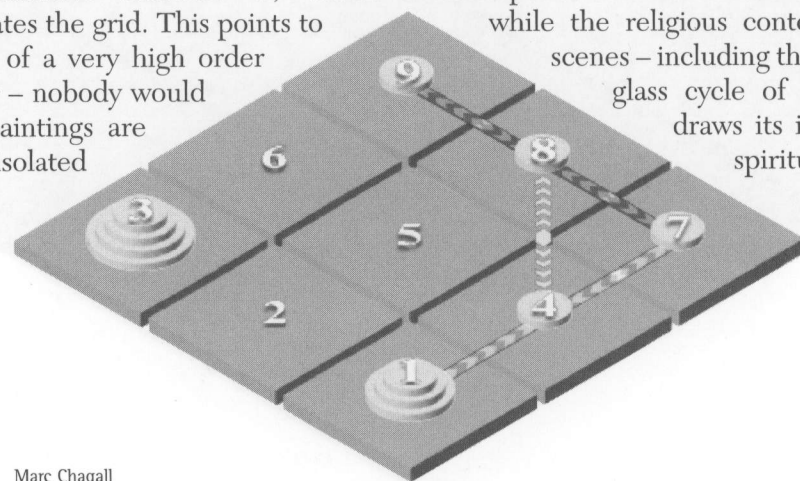
## Marc Chagall

The name diagram of the French painter Marc Chagall has a massive isolated ③, which completely dominates the grid. This points to a creative instinct of a very high order and great intensity – nobody would dispute that his paintings are exceptional. The isolated

③ reflects Chagall's position as a solitary – some would say unique – figure in twentieth-century art, both from the point of view of style and subject matter. It also underlines the highly personal nature of his artistic creativity – he retained the same style throughout his life.

Setting the isolated ③ in the context of his name diagram, Marc Chagall displays a full material world line, focused on a strong number ① (identity and personal resources), and a full spiritual line (⑦-⑧-⑨), where all the numbers have equal strength. Chagall's name diagram is very symbolic of his paintings, with figures flying absurdly through the air – mimicking the way the number ③ hangs suspended on its own in the name diagram.

This name diagram also mirrors the two major themes of Chagall's work. The folk-art aspect (musicians, acrobats, peddlers and animals) corresponds to the material world line (①-④-⑦), while the religious content (rabbis, biblical scenes – including the Jerusalem stained-glass cycle of the Twelve Tribes) draws its inspiration from the spiritual line (⑦-⑧-⑨).



Marc Chagall

## Masculine and Feminine Numbers

The numbers ① to ⑨ alternate between masculine and feminine numbers. Masculine numbers are the odd numbers ① ③ ⑤ ⑦ and ⑨, and symbolize active, extrovert energies. Feminine numbers are the even numbers ② ④ ⑥ and ⑧. They represent passive, introvert energies. The terms masculine and feminine are not sexual determinants. There are women who have no feminine numbers in their names just as there are men whose names consist only of feminine numbers – although, as there are only four feminine to five masculine numbers, even women will have a higher degree of masculine numbers in their name. When you first look at a name diagram, the masculine-feminine balance contains a vast amount of information. Before looking at anything else, you can clearly see the tensions that are present in the name, as well as the most likely response pattern.

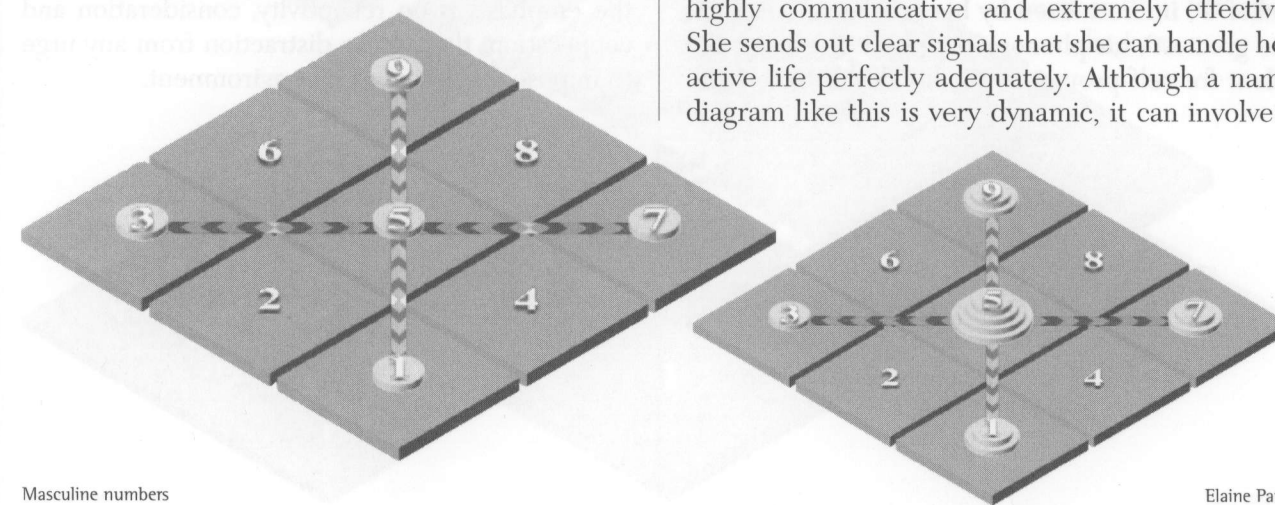
## MASCULINE NUMBERS

①—③—⑤—⑦—⑨

Where masculine numbers dominate a name diagram we find more dynamic forces at play: self-image and resourcefulness ①, personal goals and drive ③, sensual appetites ⑤, setting limits (for instance, rules and regulations) ⑦ and the exploitation of natural talents ⑨ are all what might be termed 'masculine' characteristics. The emphasis here is on creativity and activity, with no distraction from awareness of feelings.

## Elaine Paige

The name diagram of the successful singer, Elaine Paige, not only consists of purely masculine numbers, but also displays a perfect symmetry. Her full ①-⑤-⑨ and ③-⑤-⑦ lines reveal her to be highly communicative and extremely effective. She sends out clear signals that she can handle her active life perfectly adequately. Although a name diagram like this is very dynamic, it can involve a



Masculine numbers

Elaine Paige

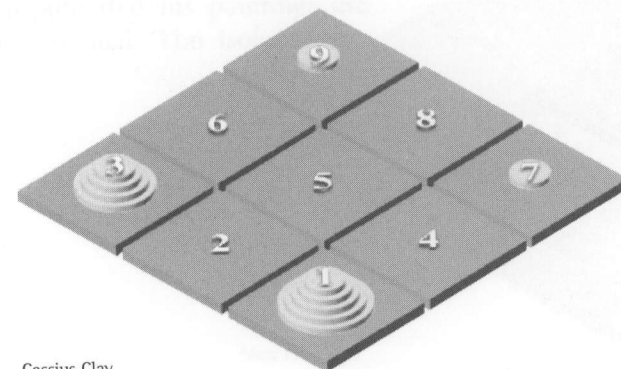


high degree of painful emotional stress, particularly when it belongs to a woman. The missing ② suggests that Elaine Paige is dependent on others for emotional fulfilment – other than via the senses (dominant ⑤). In many cases, people with this overtly masculine energy are usually too preoccupied with their life's work to notice this need until relatively late in life.

### Cassius Clay

The name diagram of the former world champion boxer, Cassius Clay, is highly unusual in several respects. Not only does it consist of entirely masculine energy, it also lacks a ⑤, preventing any (conscious) contact between the other four masculine numbers. This feature is never found where feminine energy dominates – by its very nature this energy is unifying.

Cassius Clay's name is made up of no fewer than four isolated numbers. This means that he was driven by four conscious but poorly integrated daemons: his colossal ego and unshakeable self-belief ①, immortalized by his proclamation: 'I am the greatest'; his phenomenal physical energy and talent for self-promotion ③; his desire to test the



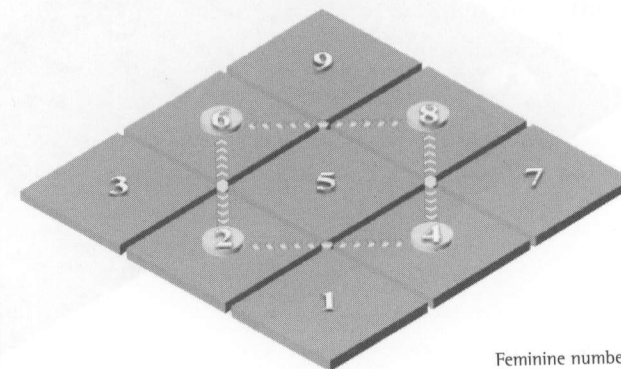
Cassius Clay

limits of the material world ⑦ and his natural talents ⑨. Unconsciously, however, he was driven by his intellect (④-⑤-⑥ line) and emotions (②-⑤-⑧ line), which are absent from the name diagram. His physical body line, on the other hand, uses almost ninety per cent of his total energy, as befits a heavyweight boxing legend. The name diagram energies for Muhammad Ali, his adopted Muslim name, are somewhat different, and reflect the transformation that led to the change of name.

### FEMININE NUMBERS

② ④ ⑥ ⑧

Where feminine numbers dominate a name diagram there is a subtle interplay between the intellect (④ and ⑥) and the emotions (② and ⑧). Conscious feelings and self-evaluation ②, practical thinking and the instincts ④, imagination and intuition ⑥ and unconscious emotional urges ⑧ are all held to be feminine characteristics. Here the emphasis is on receptivity, consideration and cooperation; there is no distraction from any urge to impose oneself on one's environment.

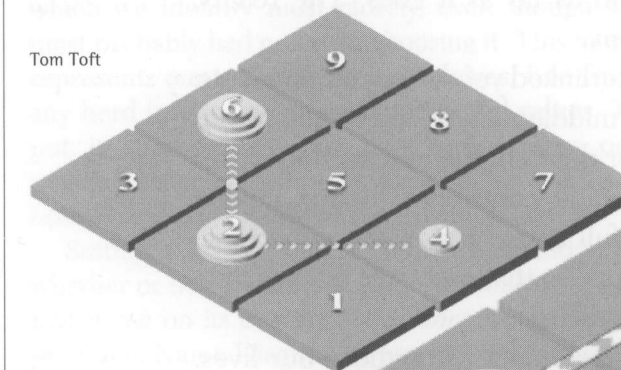


Feminine numbers

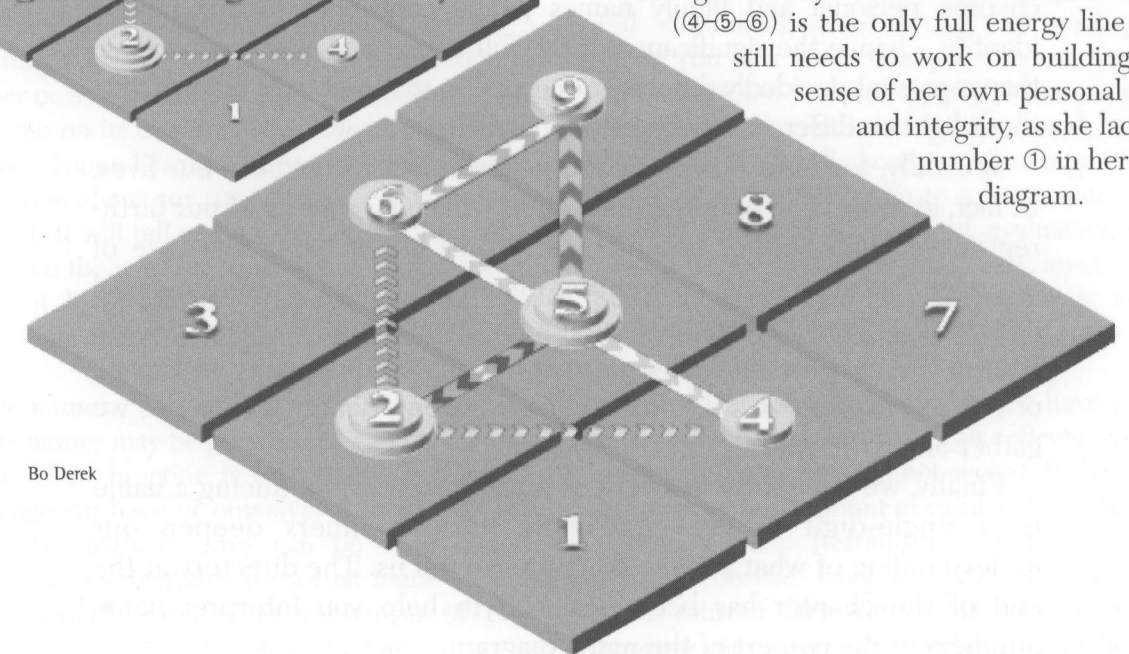
### Tom Toft

The name diagram of healer Tom Toft is an extreme case of a male name consisting of entirely feminine energy. Significant in this configuration is the total absence of normal communication channels (missing ①-⑤-⑨ line). When combined with the void in masculine numbers, we can see that Toft has to use his highly developed receptivity and imagination (co-dominant ② and ⑥) as a way of compensating for this deficiency: he communicates empathically on a very profound level. Moreover, the powerful

Tom Toft



Bo Derek



interaction between his feelings ② and creative intelligence ⑥ stimulates the practical, down-to-earth side of his intellect ④.

### Bo Derek

The name of US film star Bo Derek has been chosen because, despite the full intellectual line (④-⑤-⑥), her diagram contains more feminine than masculine energy. As a woman, Bo Derek encounters fewer difficulties than if she had been a man. It is still held to be socially more acceptable for women to gain a sense of identity through the exchange of energy that occurs in partnerships; men are expected to carve out a sense of identity of their own. A large part of Bo Derek's allure is her ability to radiate the co-dominant numbers ② (giving, yielding) and ⑤ (sensual, generous).

Although nobody's fool – the intellectual line (④-⑤-⑥) is the only full energy line – she still needs to work on building up a sense of her own personal worth and integrity, as she lacks the number ① in her name diagram.



# WORKING WITH NAMES

Now that we have learned about the mechanics of the name diagram, it is time to turn our attention to the slippery issue of names themselves. What in numerological terms constitutes a name? And how should we set about analysing it? In Chapter 2 we defined a full name as the one that is registered at birth. This name symbolizes our full potential and shows us the range of energy available to us, if we want to use it. This definition is perfectly sound as far as it goes. The reality, however, is more subtle – for two reasons.

First, a full name is made up of two interlinked yet distinct components: personal names, which include first and middle names, and family names (surnames). As we shall explore in greater depth in the next section of this chapter, personal and family names jointly contribute to our unique identity – hence the significance of the full name. But at the same time, they represent decidedly different concepts, so that each part of our name sheds light on different aspects of our character.

Secondly, few of us keep our full names intact throughout our lives. In fact, at some time or other, many of us will change a part of our birth-registered name, either because we do not like it or, in the case of marriage, because social convention dictates it. From a numerological perspective these changes are extremely meaningful. As we shall see later in this chapter, they have a direct bearing on the quality and scope of our self-expression. So, too, to a lesser extent, do any nicknames we gather along the way.

Finally, we look at the concept of name numbers – reducing a name to a single-digit value – and how these numbers deepen our understanding of what a name diagram can tell us. The directory at the end of the chapter has been designed to help you interpret name numbers in the context of the name diagram.

## Personal Names

As mentioned in the introduction to this chapter, registered names in Western cultures consist of two parts: personal and family names. Personal names can be subdivided into two further categories: first and middle names.

### First names

In numerology, our first name is the one with which we identify most closely, even though we most probably had no say in choosing it. This name represents our relationship to ourselves, free from any herd instinct or externally imposed values. To put it another way, our first name shows our personal values resulting from our actions. This is how we experience life at the existential level.

Setting aside for the moment the question of whether or not we like this name, an analysis of our first name on its own in *The Instant Numerologist* program's Name Diagram screen will yield essential information about our strengths and weaknesses at this level. It will tell us how we are predisposed to experience the world around us and how we make sense of it. It will also give a very clear indication of the personal energy immediately available to us.

### Middle names

Middle names may be personal or inherited family names. Their function is to support or reinforce the image we have of ourselves through our first name. Alternatively, they can be used equally effectively as substitutes for a first name – many people actually prefer the symbolism of their middle name to that of their first name.

If we keep our middle names as such, we can use them consciously and gain energy from them. If we ignore or deliberately suppress them, we run the risk of denying ourselves our birthright – our full reservoir of energy. It is surprising how many people are unaware of the benefits a middle name can offer. On the other hand, the temptation to overdo it should be resisted. While not using a middle name may result in restricting the amount of energy we have at our disposal, too many middle names can create a lack of focus.

A middle name can be analysed in exactly the same way as a first name – by creating a separate name diagram of it in the Name Diagram screen and scrutinizing it for strong and weak points. When you have done this, you can use the Build Name screen to compare a person's first name with their first and middle name combined (*see also page 100*). This will show you what is gained as a result of adding a middle to a first name. It will provide the basis of a sound evaluation of the person in question at the existential level. Bear in mind, however, that this evaluation is not yet complete – it still has to take account of the family name (*see pages 96–7*).

- A word of warning: many people have parts of their name they do not like. This reflects aspects of their nature that they do not accept. If this applies to you, a certain amount of ruthless honesty will be necessary here. Refrain from judging yourself. Rather, consider what it is you like and dislike about yourself. Then think about what you can do to improve your self-image – within realistic bounds.



### Changing or deleting personal names

The first name, together with any middle names gives us an assessment of our relationship to ourselves. This assessment will remain constant so long as we keep this name. We will carry this self-evaluation with us wherever we go, irrespective of who we are with. This part of our nature remains 'fixed' until we change our name.

Numerologists are often faced with individuals who have tampered with their names either by changing or deleting personal names. A common practice is to remove a middle name. From a numerological standpoint, it should be obvious from what has been written so far that any changes to a name given at birth will reflect changes in the individual. These name changes are highly significant and must be taken into account. A name analysis will only be valid when it considers all such name changes.

To put it bluntly, refusal to acknowledge a part of our full name is to deny a part of our real nature. We will not eradicate this part of ourselves, however much we object to it, simply by deleting a name. On the contrary, any part of ourselves we do not like and subsequently repress – consciously or otherwise – will go underground, and sabotage any conscious attempts that we might make to like ourselves. By denying the existence of part of ourselves, we merely ensure that this 'faction' will take control. Far from achieving a state of inner harmony, we actually sow the seeds of discord.

There is, of course, no guarantee that any new name we choose for ourselves will radically change our lives. Much depends on our level of understanding about what we are trying to alter. Even so, changes to a name need not necessarily be major ones. Sometimes it is enough to make a

small adjustment to the spelling of a name. Such seemingly minor tweaks can have a substantial effect. When choosing a new name, always check via the name diagram how it affects the rest of the name (*see page 100*). The alteration of just a single letter can significantly affect the energy flow of the whole name. Remember that you are making surgical operations of a psychic nature on yourself, so you should be careful how you wield the scalpel.

Before disposing of any middle names, the best advice is to think twice. These names are there to serve a purpose. It is better first to discover what that purpose might be than to shut it out altogether. An analysis of the symbolism behind the name does just this. Remember, too, that no name is intrinsically better than another. Each name simply represents a form of energy. It is how we use that energy that determines the outcome.

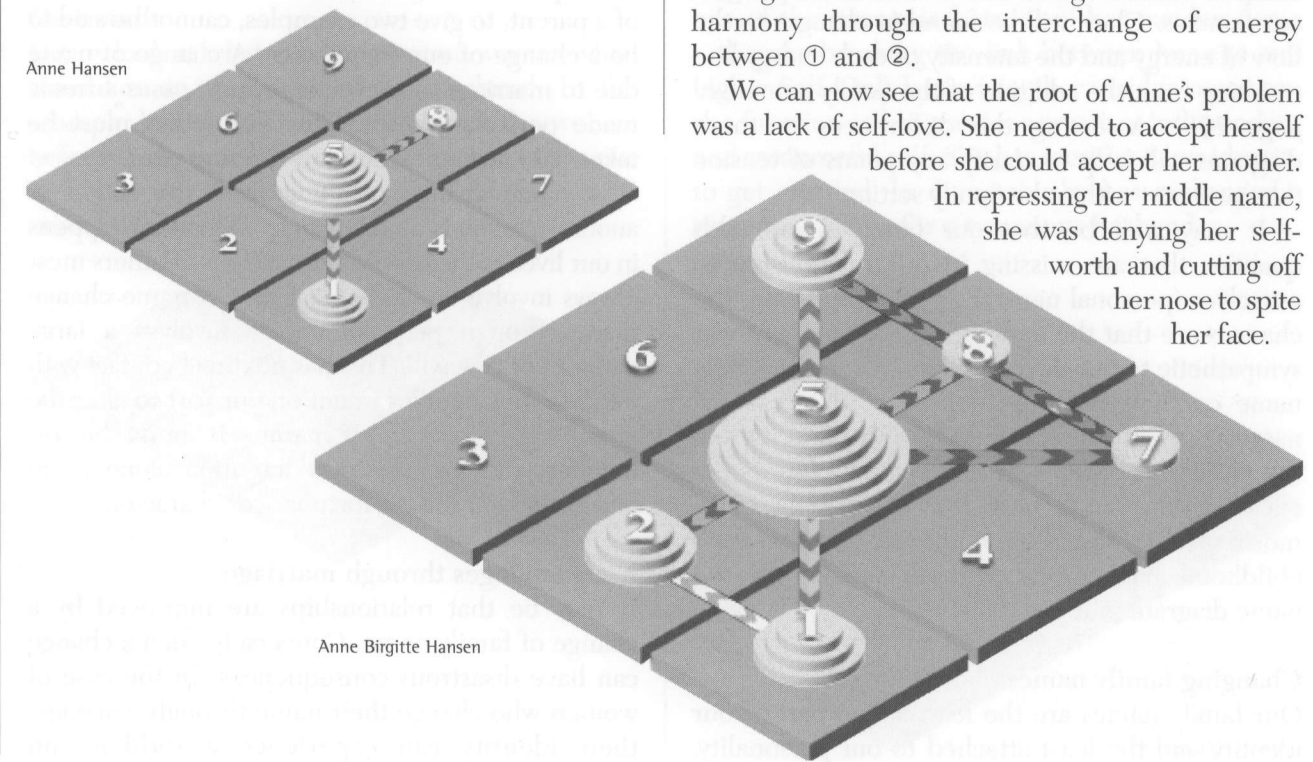
If after careful consideration you decide to get rid of the name, then be generous and say goodbye with love and gratitude.

### Case study – Anne Hansen

Suppressing a middle name can have unfortunate repercussions as the case of Anne Hansen illustrates. At birth, Anne was given her middle name, Birgitte, by her mother. Sadly, her relationship with her mother had been so poor that, until the age of twenty-seven, Anne had been extremely reluctant to use this name – so she suppressed it instead. Looking at Anne's abbreviated name (*opposite*), the first feature that strikes the eye is the absence of full energy lines. Apart from her defective lines of communication (①–⑤–⑨) and emotions (②–⑤–⑧), all the other energy lines are filled by only one number – except for her creativity line (③–⑥–⑨), which is non-

existent. Without a ②, her feelings of self-worth are brittle. (This is particularly true of women with a missing ②, because they find it difficult to be relaxed about themselves as women.)

Here we see what it costs Anne Hansen to deny herself her middle name. With the dominant ⑤, the focus is on her senses – she is expansive by nature. Her conscious awareness reaches out to include a sense of her identity and personal resources ① and a sense of her fate ⑧, but precious little else. As long as she continued to bemoan her fate of being unloved by her mother she would inevitably find self-fulfilment eluding her. But when she uses her full name – Anne Birgitte Hansen (*below*) – a



dramatically different picture emerges. She now has three full energy lines which show significant gains:

- The addition of a triple ⑨ gives her awareness of her natural talents and good powers of communication (full ①–⑤–⑨ line).

- The addition of the ⑨s and a ⑦ produces a full spiritual line (⑦–⑧–⑨), adding stamina, moral strength and a sense of spiritual values to her conscious field of vision (how she sees herself).

- The ⑦ gives an improved sense of contact with herself as someone who can operate effectively in the material world.

- With the addition of a triple ②, she gains a full emotions line (②–⑤–⑧). This greatly improves her feelings about herself and brings a sense of inner harmony through the interchange of energy between ① and ②.

We can now see that the root of Anne's problem was a lack of self-love. She needed to accept herself before she could accept her mother.

In repressing her middle name, she was denying her self-worth and cutting off her nose to spite her face.



## Family Names

Family names (surnames) are not part of our own personal energy field. This part of our name symbolizes the family energy pattern we joined at birth. It bears the signature of our 'tribe', connecting us to all people who share the same family name. This name is ours as long as we want it, but it is not an absolutely integrated part of us.

A name diagram comparison between our personal name(s) and personal plus family names, using the Build Name screen, will reveal the compromises that have to be made in adapting to our families. Clues will be found in changes to the flow of energy and the intensity of each energy line resulting from the addition of the family name (*see page 100*). Assessing the differences in these diagrams will help to clarify any points of tension that may exist within the family setting.

It may well be that our family name adds qualities that are missing in our relationship to ourselves (personal names). If this is the case, the chances are that the early home environment was sympathetic to our development. When the family name conflicts with the energy of the personal name(s), a difficult childhood is indicated. Often, the child concerned will in some way feel like a cuckoo in the family nest. It is not possible to be more specific about the influence of someone's childhood background without looking at the name diagram in detail.

### Changing family names

Our family names are the least stable part of our identity and the least attached to our personality.

In many parts of the world, the family name is given up by women on marriage in return for the family name of the husband. This merely demonstrates how unstable the family name is. As with changing personal names, it is essential to check what effect in the name diagram a change of family name will have.

An important point to bear in mind when changing names is whether the name is given or has been chosen. A change of family name as the result of adoption during childhood or from the divorce of a parent, to give two examples, cannot be said to be a change of our own choice. A change of name due to marriage, however, is in most cases a freely made personal choice. This distinction must be taken into account when interpreting names.

A name change resulting from the action of another person is a fate change. Whatever happens in our lives as the result of the actions of others must always involve an element of fate. A name change made through personal choice involves a large element of free will. This has no direct contact with our fate, but signifies intent on our part to alter the energy balance of our name. It must be re-emphasized, however, that intention alone is no guarantee of a shift in fortune – or character.

### Name changes through marriage

It may be that relationships are improved by a change of family name. Conversely, such a change can have disastrous consequences. In the case of women who change their name through marriage, their identity can experience a sudden and

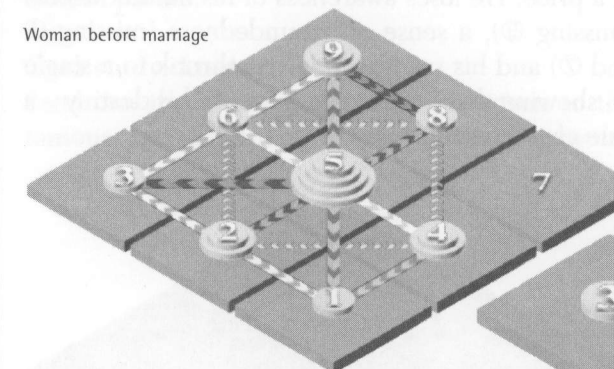
disorienting sea-change. They may forget who they are as individuals. They may increasingly find themselves playing an (unaccustomed) passive role. This is an especially common experience among young women who get married early simply to leave home or, to put it in a numerological context, to change their name.

It is much easier to fall in love with another person than to find self-love, particularly in a family where we feel uncherished. Similarly, it is easier to change our name than it is to admit to ourselves who we are – and pay the price. It is sad that the cost of changing a name on marriage can be so painful.

### Case study

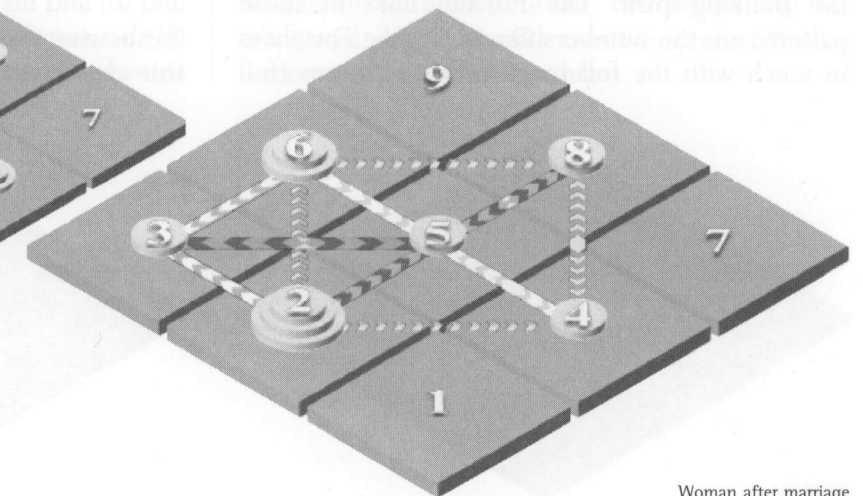
Let us look at what can happen to a woman when she takes on the name of her husband. In the example below, the name diagram of the woman before marriage reveals her to be expansive

Woman before marriage



(dominant ⑤), richly talented (strong ⑨) and highly creative (full ③-⑥-⑨ line). The number ① is not well integrated as it blocks the energy flow from all adjoining numbers. Her self-image and resourcefulness are weak. Most of her energy is emotional (full ②-⑤-⑧ line), intellectual (full ④-⑤-⑥ line) and communicative (full ①-⑤-⑨ line).

Looking at her name diagram after marriage the masculine energy in her name has been considerably reduced; her name diagram now consists mainly of feminine energy. Notice how the numbers ① and ⑨ have vanished – this woman is no longer consciously aware of who she is or what the purpose of her life is. She has also lost her sense of communication (defective ①-⑤-⑨ line) – one of the strongest features of her maiden name – thereby breaking the link between her ego and higher Self. Only by reviving her maiden name can she function as her previous creative, independent and resourceful self. She has sacrificed her identity to get married. In doing so, she has exchanged a tyrannous father for a tyrannous husband.



Woman after marriage



## Full Names

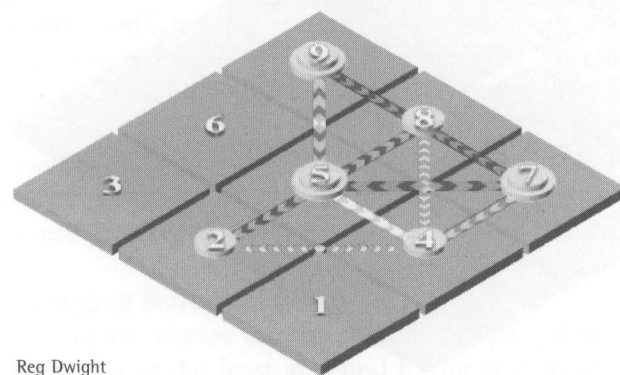
Full names represent the complete spectrum of our energy potential, but they are by no means cast in stone. People who work in the worlds of entertainment and showbiz, for instance, are forever manicuring their names – and with good reason. No one is going to pay much attention to a would-be star if their name does not catch the eye or roll trippingly off the tongue. From a numerological standpoint, this raises a fascinating question – what effect can changing the full name have?

### Case study: Elton John

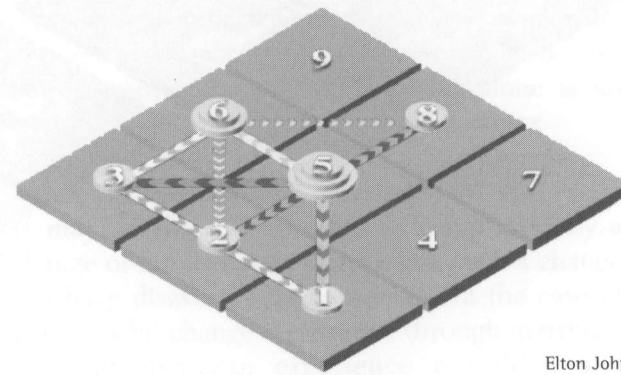
A classic example of a full-name 'makeover' is that of singer-songwriter Elton John. Born Reg Dwight, it is not hard to see why he changed his name. The diagram for Reg Dwight shows him to be a hybrid of three energy patterns: the communicative-earthbound-spirit, the emotional-earthbound and the thinking-spirit. The missing links in these patterns are the numbers ① and ⑥. Reg Dwight is in touch with the full range of his emotions (full

②-⑤-⑧ line) and has a strong sense of spiritual values (full ⑦-⑧-⑨ line), as well as an awareness of his natural talents (strong ⑨). But he is in thrall to his yearning for an identity (missing ①) and his need to find an outlet for his creativity (missing ③ and ⑥).

By changing his name to Elton John he turns his original name diagram on its head – Elton John is the mirror opposite of Reg Dwight. In his new guise, he becomes a blend of the creative-communicative-body, the thinking-body and the emotional-creative energy patterns. Here he finds what he was looking for as Reg Dwight – the numbers ①, ③ and ⑥. He gains body consciousness (full ①-②-③ line), and in particular a sense of who he is (①). He acknowledges his vast creative talent and his exuberance as a performer (③ and ⑥), but at a price. He loses awareness of his natural talents (missing ⑨), a sense of groundedness (missing ④ and ⑦) and his spiritual line has shrunk to a single ⑧, showing that he is at the mercy of his destiny – a true candle in the wind.



Reg Dwight



Elton John

## Nicknames

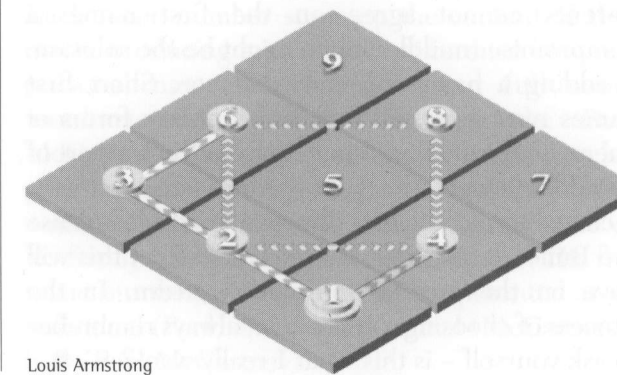
Whether we like it or not, other people will often decide what they will call us. If we make an analysis of these nicknames, we will learn more about those who give the name than about ourselves. But they can also make us look at ourselves in a different light, and are a particularly useful way of understanding what effect we can have on others. To do this, use the Relationship screen of the program to make a name diagram comparison of the name you call yourself and a nickname given to you by another person. You will quickly see the difference between how you see yourself, and how that person sees you. But, remember – you do not need to accept the other person's interpretation of who you are. As we shall see in Chapter 7, our relationships with others are coloured by a mixture of the energies of both parties.

### Case study: Louis Armstrong

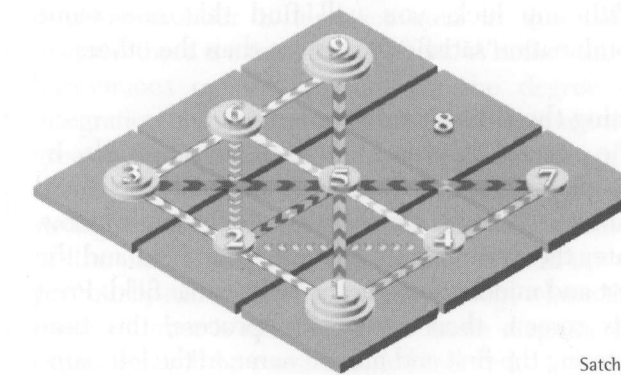
Satchmo, the affectionate nickname given to the famous jazz trumpeter Louis Armstrong by his

fans, is an enlightening example of the difference between the genuine article and how others perceived this talented musician. The name diagram for Louis Armstrong lacks only the number ⑧ to be complete. Most of the name's energy is found in the masculine numbers ①, ③, ⑤ and ⑨. The diagram is extremely dynamic with full communication (①-⑤-⑨), effectiveness (③-⑤-⑦), creativity (③-⑥-⑨), intellectual (④-⑤-⑥) and material reality (①-④-⑦) lines. The only defective lines are the emotions and spiritual lines.

In strong contrast, Armstrong's nickname, Satchmo, has only two masculine numbers (① and ③), with the rest of his soubriquet consisting of all the feminine numbers – ②, ④, ⑥ and ⑧. His physicality is reflected in the only full energy line in the diagram – the physical body line (①-②-③). But there is little that is macho about Satchmo. His nickname is a tribute to the sensitivity ②, emotional depth ⑧ and creative genius ⑥ that underscored his musicianship.



Louis Armstrong



Satchmo



## Analysing Names

Now we have learned what the different parts of a name symbolize, how do we set about analysing them in *The Instant Numerologist* program? There are essentially two approaches you can take.

### Using the Name Diagram screen

The first option is to look at each part of a name in detail by using the Name Diagram screen. To do this, simply create separate name diagrams of first, middle and family names, printing out each one in turn. You can also use this screen to create diagrams of name combinations – for instance, first and middle name(s), first and family names, middle and family names and, of course, the name in full.

With each printout, check the energy flow and intensity (shown as a percentage value for each energy line), as well as the balance of feminine and masculine numbers. Then turn to the directory of full and defective energy lines in Chapter 3 (pages 43–71) to see how the energy lines' functionality varies with each name (or name combination). With any luck, you will find that one name combination satisfies you more than the others.

### Using the Build Name screen

The second approach is to build a profile by comparing various parts of a name in the Build Name screen. In the New Build Name window, enter the first name in the left name field and the first and middle name in the right name field. Print this screen, then repeat the process, this time entering the first and middle name in the left name

field and the first, middle and family (or second middle name) name in the right. The advantage of building a name profile is that you can see how the addition of each name alters the energy flow and intensity of the previous name. You can also see whether dominant numbers become even stronger or diminish in strength. (There is no need to adhere to the order given above – you can play around with different permutations of a name.)

The Build Name screen is particularly useful for checking the role played by a middle name. In this case, enter the first and family name in the left name field and the first, middle and family name in the right. The energy variations between the two diagrams shows what is gained through adding the middle name (shown as red discs in the right-hand name diagram). Again, check what effect the added name has on the original pattern of energy.

For the more experimentally minded, the Build Name screen can be used on a trial-and-error basis to choose new names, for instance, when:

- naming a new-born child, especially when parents cannot agree on the first name; a compromise (middle) name might be the solution.
- adding a name for more balance. Short first names may represent extremely intense forms of energy and can benefit hugely from the support of a middle name.
- changing names. It is always a good idea to use the Build Name screen to see what effect this will have on the original full-name pattern. In the process of choosing a new name, always remember to ask yourself – is this what I really want?

## Name Numbers

In Chapter 2, we mentioned that names can be analysed from two perspectives – through the microscopic lens of the name diagram, and in its totality, with all the letters in a name reduced to a single number. This digit is known as the name number. Most modern numerological systems go no further than this number, but in this book it is used as an adjunct to the data provided by the name diagram.

In theory, any name – first, middle, family or full – can be reduced to a name number. For example, the name Paul McCartney, which we analyse in Chapter 8, consists of three name numbers:

The name Paul produces a personal name number

$$(7+1+3+3) = 14 = 1+4 = 5$$

The name McCartney yields a family name number

$$(4+3+3+1+9+2+5+5+7) = 39 = 3+9 = 12 = 1+2 = 3$$

The name Paul McCartney gives a full name number

$$(7+1+3+3+1+5)+(4+3+3+1+9+2+5+5+7) = 53 = 5+3 = 8$$

Each name number sums up the content of that name, producing a qualitative difference between personal name, family name and full name numbers. Returning to our example: Paul McCartney's relationship to himself is based on his personal name number 5 (Paul). His family name number, which shows the socializing influence of his family background, is 3 (McCartney). His full name number, which describes his potential as an individual (Paul) and a social animal (McCartney), is 8 (Paul McCartney).

These qualitative differences must be borne in mind when looking at name numbers. They are both relative and absolute – the value of the name number depends on what type of name we are analysing. For this reason, it is also necessary to consider middle names. If we do not use our middle names, then they do not form part of the relationship we have with ourselves – they are suppressed. However, it is worth including them in both personal and full name numbers to discover what we are denying ourselves.

### Name numbers and name diagram numbers

The descriptions of name numbers given in the directory on the following pages are general, not specific. They are valid for personal, family or full names. But remember: every time we change a name we invariably change its name number. This is why name numbers are somewhat elusive.

One step that is definitely worth taking, however, is to check how compatible a name number is with the numbers in the name diagram. As a rule, where a name number is also activated in the name diagram there is a reinforcing effect. Whether this is harmonious or not depends on the degree of integration of this number in the name diagram: the greater the integration, the more harmonious the effect. But if the name diagram number is too strong, there is a danger that the added 'influence' of the name number will create a build-up of potentially disruptive energy. Conversely, where the name number is missing in the name diagram, its expression will be considerably hindered.



## Name Numbers

**1** Highlights the importance of self-image, personal values, independence of mind, self-motivation, self-sufficiency and a sense of direction in life. Individuals with this number like to know who they are, where they stand and to lead the way. Confidence in their capabilities is often high.

- If this number is over-emphasized in the name diagram, egocentricity, stubbornness and an innate conservatism are likely characteristics; these types can also be over-bearing or antagonistic when faced with opposition.

- If this number is missing in the name diagram, it signifies difficulties in acknowledging personal identity. These types are self-conscious and unaware of the resources at their disposal; typically, they rely on others to confirm their sense of identity and there is a strong defeatist tendency; self-confidence, a sense of purpose and self-reliance need to be encouraged.

**2** Highlights the importance of the nurturing and protective instincts, as well as a desire to express feelings openly. Individuals with this number like to feel their way into a situation and to make their environment secure for all. They are highly adaptable and receptive, taking their cue from those around them.

- If this number is over-emphasized in the name diagram, there is a tendency to be emotionally temperamental, over-demanding, self-centred and highly defensive; the sense of inner harmony essential to this number is easily disturbed.

- If this number is missing in the name diagram, it signifies difficulties in expressing emotions. These types find their feelings threaten the fragile inner peace that they are constantly trying to maintain, so they prefer to block them – with periodically explosive results. To liberate their emotions they will often unconsciously seek out people who are prepared to be supportive.

**3** Highlights the importance of personal drive, physical vigour and social interaction. Individuals with this number like to get involved in whatever they do, to confirm their sense of selfhood through their actions and to express themselves creatively; they make natural performers in all walks of life.

- If this number is heavily emphasized in the name diagram, competitiveness is accentuated, the creative urge can spill over into naked aggression, self-assurance may border on arrogance and exuberance can turn into intolerance.

- If this number is missing in the name diagram, it signifies difficulties in controlling activity levels. These types are prone to swings of energy between hyperactivity and a paralysis of will; a distaste for responsibility and a tendency to become easily bored are also likely; a less impulsive, wasteful use of energy needs to be developed.

**4** Highlights the importance of practical, logical thinking and the desire for order, structure and stability. Individuals with this name number thrive on routine, self-discipline and hard

work; earthbound by nature, they need to acquire a sense of groundedness in order to be productive and enable their powers of reasoning to flourish.

- If this number is over-emphasized in the name diagram, there is a tendency to be callous and narrow-minded; these types can also become chained to their work – they need to learn to relax and stand back to get an overview of the 'big picture'.

- If this number is missing in the name diagram, it signifies difficulties in dealing with mundane matters. These types are incapable of grasping the details that give substance to ideas; they find logic and structure a struggle. They need the support of other more practical types to assist them in stabilizing their earthbound energy.

**5** Highlights the importance of growth, learning, sensory stimulation and the freedom to explore new ground. Individuals with this name number are inclined to be flexible, tolerant, inquisitive and versatile, with an ability to make the most of what they have; the urge to travel – whether in person or in the mind – is also strongly marked.

- If this number is over-emphasized in the name diagram, there is an insatiable hunger for sensory experience, which can career out of control and manifest itself as extreme impatience, lack of responsibility, debauchery, dissipation, mindless risk taking and so on.

- If this number is missing in the name diagram, it signifies difficulties in assessing spatial awareness. These types can either feel imprisoned or overwhelmed by the space available to them, so that the urge to broaden the mind is, at best, inconsistent. They need to develop a clearer sense of spatial perspective and sensory perception.

**6** Highlights the importance of balance, clear-sightedness and fairness in all matters. Individuals with this number have a strong sense of harmony, compassion and companionship, which they look for in their family and social relationships. Creativity is also marked through a strong imagination, artistic ability and a fine aesthetic appreciation.

- If this number is over-emphasized in the name diagram, the imagination can take over to the extent that fantasy overtakes reality; an obsessive perfectionism can take control, creating a sense of dissatisfaction in all relationships. These types can flail others, and themselves, for not coming up to their – sometimes impossibly – high standards.

- If this number is missing in the name diagram, it signifies impaired vision. These types do not see themselves clearly and cannot therefore appreciate the positive qualities of others. Creativity is likely to be impeded in some way or other and relationships are unstable, marred by a failure to understand the other person's viewpoint.

**7** Highlights the importance of self-control, being one's own authority and operating within the limitations of the material world. Individuals with this name number tend to be serious minded, philosophical and acutely aware of the need for boundaries (their sensitivity to time being a classic example). They also need solitude and time to rest. A desire to fathom the underlying principles of material reality can give them a keen interest in the sciences and/or mysticism.

- If this number is over-emphasized in the name diagram, self-discipline can be taken to extremes, creating an outlook that is austere and self-censoring and denies opportunity.



- If this number is missing in the name diagram, it signifies an inability to set the limits necessary for survival. These types can be extremely restless, their lack of boundaries tending to create an unbearable tension which can result in irritability and feelings of isolation and despair.

**8** Highlights the importance of contact with the unconscious mind, an acceptance of fate and acting out of a sense of conviction. Individuals with this number thrive in positions of power, control or responsibility. Self-mastery is their keyword – it is the path to achieving their material goals. When it is supported by a well-integrated ⑧ in the name diagram, this name number indicates high moral standards and can be a sign of the influential pillar of the community.

- If this number is over-emphasized in the name diagram, the urge for self-transformation can be paramount. These types will constantly and unflinchingly test their strength through their handling of power, money and sex.

- If this number is missing in the name diagram, it signifies that the process of self-transformation is

superseded by a desire to manipulate others. These types can be ruled by megalomania and greed, driven by their profound insecurities to satisfy their lust for unlimited gain.

**9** Highlights the importance of universal truth and love, selflessness and humanitarian values. Individuals with this number are idealistic, benevolent, free from prejudice and extremely generous, finding it hard to hold back what they have to offer.

- If this number is over-emphasized in the name diagram, idealism can be carried to extremes. These types can lose sight of the healing power of love and develop an almost messianic belief in their self-righteousness.

- If this number is missing in the name diagram, it signifies serious problems of communication and conflicts concerning ideals. These types are often plagued by irrational fears as well as doubts about the very meaning of life (poor karmic memory); they are often unsure of who to trust, their judgment is poor and their religious and political values are frequently confused.

## BIRTHDATE NUMBERS

So far, we have focused our attention on analysing the energy that lies in our names. As we have seen, name analysis is an extremely effective way of getting to grips with how we experience ourselves and our environment on a subjective basis. It can tell us how we are naturally predisposed to respond to stimuli on an inner (personal names) and outer, social (personal plus family names) level. But as we discovered, names are extremely difficult to pin down, because they can be both absolute and relative, depending on the context in which we use them. In short, they are numerology's elusive shape shifters.

However, in addition to name analysis, numerology offers a fully developed system for describing important aspects of our personality (psyche) and fate that are anything but elusive. These numbers are calculated from our date of birth. Unlike name numbers and name diagrams, which change according to which name(s) we use, our birthdate numbers are irrevocably fixed – we can tinker with our names, but we cannot rewrite our date of birth.

Everyone has two birthdate numbers, each derived from different parts of our date of birth. These are our psychic number and fate number. In this chapter we explain how to interpret these highly significant numbers, as well as how to link them with our name diagrams and name numbers. We also look at how our psychic and fate numbers can help to clarify our understanding of free will and fate (*see panel on page 108*). Far from being mutually hostile or exclusive, this chapter demonstrates how free will and fate represent aspects of our conscious and unconscious minds that, in fact, dovetail very neatly.

Finally, in the directory sections at the end of this chapter, we give descriptions of individual psychic and fate numbers, followed by a profile of how these numbers interact.



### Psychic numbers

The psychic number is derived from the day on which we were born. If you were born on the 17 October 1954, for example, the first significant number is the day of the month – in this case the number 17. By reducing this number to a single digit (when applicable), we arrive at:

Day of the Month  
 $17 = (1+7) = 8$   
 Psychic number = 8

In numerology, the psyche is associated with the short and rapidly recurring cycle of the calendar month, which is marked by the phases of the Moon. Thus the psyche reflects the constantly fluctuating shifts in our conscious thoughts and feelings that influence the way we react to events and our surroundings, how we perceive ourselves, our likes and dislikes, and so on. All these areas are 'governed' by our psychic number, because they are concerned with the model of reality, or paradigm, that we *consciously* choose to embrace. This paradigm, which is effectively an artefact of the conscious mind, forms the basis of our personal value system.

Although our psychic number is fixed, there are no hard and fast rules as to how it will manifest. This is because the conscious mind is forever changing. However, what we often forget – and sometimes never learn – is that changing our minds is something that lies within our conscious control. Potentially, we have unlimited access to the thoughts and feelings that shape our values. There is much we can do to make life easier or more difficult for ourselves. We have to work out what we feel we deserve. This we can do at will. Even

though we may sometimes forget that we have this freedom of choice, we do not have to ask anyone what we deserve. Our psychic number, therefore, describes what we want from life. Whether we actually get what we want depends on other factors, notably our fate number (*see opposite*) and to what extent the psychic number is activated in the name diagram (*see pages 109 and 119*).

Psychic numbers are treated differently from other numbers in one important respect. As you will have gathered by now, numerology reduces all numbers greater than 9 to a single-digit value. This principle applies to psychic numbers as well – there are essentially nine different psychic categories, as featured in *The Instant Numerologist* program. But while it is obvious that people born on, say, the 10th, 19th and 28th day of a month all share the same 'pure' or 'root' (reduced) value of 1 – and therefore have certain characteristics in common – there are also subtle differences, which can be seen in the actual numbers themselves. The numbers 10, 19 and 28 are not identical, but are best seen as 'harmonics' of the number 1. Consequently, within the basic nine-fold category of psychic numbers there are, in effect, thirty-one types, each one corresponding to a day of the month.

The directory of psychic numbers that follows this section (*see pages 110–18*) describes some of the most likely characteristics for the full complement of thirty-one psychic numbers. When referring to it, you should look at descriptions for both the number that corresponds to the day of the month you were born *and* the root number. So, if you were born on the 17th day of a month, you should read the entry for 17/8, as well as 8. Elsewhere in this book, you will have to revert to your root psychic number.

### Fate numbers

Although we can exercise free will in many spheres of life, from a numerological point of view there are certain areas where all the free will in the world will not help us. What we are discussing here is not the personal value system of our psychic number, but something far more fundamental – the 'big issues' that seem to crop up at seemingly regular intervals in our lives. These issues may be pleasant or painful, but what makes them stand out against the pulse of mundane events is that they stem from circumstances totally beyond your control. This is what in numerology is called fate.

Our fate number is calculated from the sum of the digits of our full date of birth – that is, by adding together the digits of the day, month and year we were born until we arrive at a number between 1 and 9. Returning to our example of 17 October 1954, the fate number for this birth date works out as:

Day + Month + Year  
 $(1+7) + (1+0) + (1+9+5+4) = 28 = 2+8 = 10 = 1+0 = 1$   
 Fate number = 1

Our fate number symbolizes the code that lies at the very heart of our personal numerological blueprint for this life. It is not concerned with whether we like or want what our present life holds in store. It merely indicates the basic life issues or challenges that we will have to deal with as part of our spiritual development. And it will also do so at regular intervals. For our fate number is part of a cycle that recurs every eighteen years. This cycle, which as we shall see in Chapter 9 forms the basis of numerological prediction,

enables us to understand how our fate-number challenges unfold in the context of our lives.

Part of this understanding must involve an acceptance of fate – that there is nothing much we can do about it other than deal with it as best we can. In the early part of our lives, we are generally more concerned with establishing our personal values and our right to self-determination through exercising free will. This is where we explore the potential of our psychic number. The trouble is that we can lure ourselves into believing that free will holds all the answers. However, as we mature, so our awareness of fate grows. We begin to realize that there are some areas of life that we cannot bend to our will. Gradually – although some people are awakened by its influence sooner rather than later – we start to develop an awareness of fate.

From the age of about thirty-six, or maybe later if the numerological indicators suggest otherwise (*see page 109*), our awareness will become strong enough to start gaining from the positive aspects of our fate number. What we are looking at here in particular are inherent behavioural patterns that are difficult to break, and which under no circumstances can begin to change before we develop a conscious understanding of, and the determination to break, these habits.

When it comes to interpreting fate numbers, however, we must do so with extreme caution – and respect. In many ways our fate number is a contract between ourselves and our soul. It is, in effect, a 'source code' which contains essential life-experience instructions for our spiritual growth – information that cannot be tampered with, and that not even a skilled numerologist can accurately decode. If we all had direct access to our 'soul purpose', we would not be able to resist the



temptation to interfere with it, or other people's for that matter. To attempt that would be to override our divine purpose, which is not possible because it is inviolable.

What we can gain from our fate number, as the directory on pages 120–125 illustrates, is a *flavour* of the challenges that life is likely to spring on us. These challenges are more like themes than happenings (although they often do take the form of events), which remind us about the lifepath the soul has chosen. The reason why our fate can often be painful is because we tend to forget the way – especially if we have no number 8 in our numerology.

### Comparing psychic and fate numbers

As we have seen, our fate number holds the key to the life-themes that are 'signposted' in our unconscious minds, acting like a road map of the

soul. This number serves as a constant reminder of what we have to learn in this life. Our psychic number, on the other hand, is based on our value system – what we consciously like and dislike. As such, it describes the conscious face we present to the world. However, we can take the dynamics of these two numbers a stage further by comparing them to see how they interact. By doing this, we gain a deeper understanding of how our conscious and unconscious minds work in tandem – how what we want (psychic number) coincides with what we get (fate number).

In the final section of this chapter we provide a directory of all the variations that can be obtained from comparing fate and psychic numbers (see pages 126–47). These comparisons are based on the nine principal fate and psychic numbers, producing a total of eighty-one fate-psyche combinations.

## FREE WILL VERSUS FATE

Is our behaviour governed by free will? Is there such a thing as fate – a preordained order that is beyond our control? These questions have teased philosophers and scientists down the ages, and the answers, like the issues, have always stirred controversy. Today, the scientific and academic establishment in particular views fate as a superstitious hangover from a bygone era. To many, the idea that the 'rules' governing key events in our lives are imposed externally by some indefinable and – worse still – invisible force smacks of mysticism.

There is nothing mystical about the numerological concept of fate, however. It is nothing more than the sum of what happens to us stripped of all our hopes

and wishes. In this sense, it is a key to understanding our lives. As long as we believe that desire alone is enough we are looking for trouble. Wanting is neither good nor bad, but it must be coupled with an ability to put a ceiling on our desires, which are symbolized by our psychic number. What we learn through our fate number is that we cannot get all we want. If we believe in unqualified free will, frustration is inevitable. With experience, we can begin to learn to accept our limitations and trim our desires accordingly. This limitation is the stuff of which fate is made. Numerology cannot tell us why we get the fate we do, but it can help us read the hand we have been dealt more clearly.

### Psychic and fate numbers and name analysis

To appreciate the full value of our fate and psychic numbers we must look at them in the wider context of the name diagram and name number. Unfortunately, it is not possible to include name number comparisons in the fate + psychic number directory at the end of this chapter – it would yield a total of 729 combinations, which would amount to a book in itself. However, when assessing a person's numerology, you should consider the following criteria:

- When the fate and psychic numbers are identical, for example, a fate number 1 – psychic number 1, there is no difference between what we want for ourselves and what fate will deliver. This means that in principle there is no conflict between our soul purpose (fate) and conscious desires (psyche). But before drawing any final conclusions, check the name diagram and name number. There may well be other problems: for example, if the name diagram does not contain a 1, then there will be considerable difficulty in controlling the ego. If the name number is also a 1, then there is far too much ego for comfort. It is fair to say that if the name diagram reveals problems of identity, then a fate 1 or psychic 1 will be difficult to work with. The same principle applies to all other numbers.
- When there is a difference between fate and psychic numbers, for instance, a fate number 1 – psychic number 2, there is always a potential conflict. As a rule of thumb, the psychic number

plays a (more or less) dominant role until the age of approximately thirty-six. From this point on the fate number takes on an increasingly significant influence. From about the age of forty-five experience constrains many of us to come to terms with our fate, so that accepting it becomes easier. This can make potentially inharmonious fate-psyche combinations less difficult to handle.

- When the psychic number is missing from the name diagram, there will be difficulties in knowing one's mind and, therefore, in forming a clear personal value system (see page 119). This weakness can take many forms: for example, values may be undeveloped as a result of a domineering parent or they may be inhibited by a deeply ingrained family tradition. There again, they may simply be confused. Whatever the reason, individuals with this imbalance often look subconsciously for support from people who have strong values. (The idea that we 'borrow' energy from others is the cornerstone of relationship analysis in numerology, and is examined in Chapter 7.)

- When the fate number is missing from the name diagram, awareness of fate is very low. The life challenges will still correspond to the symbolism of the fate number, but there will not be much appreciation of the lessons to be learned. Opportunities to grow in awareness will be missed or not fully exploited. Often, a 'delaying factor' is involved, so that awareness of the fate number's implications develops only very gradually – and sometimes not at all.



## Psychic Number Types

---

1st 10th 19th 28th = 1

---

**1** People born on this day of the month are in the main extroverts who have marked leadership potential, provided they learn to stand on their own feet. At heart, they know who they are and must try not to shrink from admitting this. If they listen too closely to what others tell them about themselves, they will most likely be confused by what they hear. Childhood is the most difficult time for these individuals. Adulthood brings opportunities to take control of their self-image, and they might well discover considerable differences between their conditioning and their true nature. These types have the strength of will and character to overcome such discrepancies, even though they can be obstinate and dictatorial. If they have the courage and integrity to lead by example, others will undoubtedly follow. One negative trait to watch out for is wanting to be different from others. What they must realize is that they are born individualists – they are the most flamboyant of all those with a psychic number 1 – and should therefore accept and enjoy themselves as they are. They do not need to try to be different because that is what they are.

**10** Those born on the 10th share many characteristics with people who have a pure 1, although they tend to be less independent. Here, the 0 – the symbol of chaos – instils a lack of desire to take the leading role and the responsibilities that go with it. That is not to say

that these types carry no weight. Being resourceful, they are as capable of filling high posts as their 1 brethren. However, as a 10/1 there is a faint whiff of rebellion in their attitude to life. They prefer positions of power with few or no strings attached. They guard their integrity closely, but they also need to watch out for a certain disorder that can creep into their lives. Above all, they need to leave their options open, as freedom of movement is essential to their wellbeing.

**19** As with 1, people born on this day of the month possess marked leadership potential. In the case of psychic 19/1s, however, any desire to impose their will must take account of their inborn talents, which are the unresolved remnants of past lives. The number 9 dissolves the ego, which means that these types are vulnerable to losing sight of who they are and what they can realistically achieve. Reduced ego awareness may help them to operate on a higher plane of consciousness, but it also makes them less effective. This can be seen in the way they allow themselves to be seduced by their natural talents instead of developing their personal resources, relying on natural ability (and other people) to pull them through. The trouble with this ploy is that it can be remarkably successful, but if these types want to make the most of their potential they will have to face up to the fact that they need to strike a balance between their talents, which can take care of themselves, and their resources, which need to be cultivated. If they get this balance right, the rewards will be well worth the effort.

**28** This number is probably the most fascinating of the 1 series as it contains two feminine numbers (2 and 8). This means that beneath the robust masculine exterior of the number 1 there is a strong feminine influence. Handled with care this number can produce excellent results. Like all other numbers that can be reduced to 1, it is a number of leadership – but with a difference. Here, sensitivity and awareness of feelings are involved. These types are positive and incurably optimistic. But this number, which is based on ‘mind energy’, is also extremely unstable. It is as if people born on the 28th are having to balance often conflicting messages from the conscious 2 and unconscious 8 minds. Typical of this conflict is the lack of competitiveness that characterizes these types. This is a sign of their lack of egoism. But this trait flies in the face of everything that the number 1 stands for, which is ego consciousness. This is why 28/1 is so difficult to handle – it contains within it tremendous emotional instability, which can only be dealt with intuitively. Once people with this psychic number learn to balance their mental energies, they have the power to really make things happen.

---

2nd 11th 20th 29th = 2

---

**2** As a feminine number, the pure 2 is sensitive, protective and receptive, which means that those born on this day of the month are essentially loving and open. As long as these types are caring and considerate they will attract others into their lives. This is just as well as, in stark contrast to the independent-minded number 1, these individuals learn who they are by being with others. By and large, they are good ‘mixers’ who enjoy company

and who instinctively find their niche in any group endeavour. As born followers, they make ideal partners – loyal, cooperative and industrious. The main drawback, however, is their difficulty in maintaining a sense of their own identity, which can disturb their emotional equilibrium. When this happens, they can lose sight of their place in the scheme of things. Their task is to help others find themselves, which is also their path to self-discovery. In following this route, they must learn to get close to others without treading on their feet.

**11** As a psychic 11/2, people born on this day of the month have complex characteristics. This number consists of two ‘masculine’ 1s – signifying a powerful injection of ego-focused energy – and yet belongs to the very feminine 2 category of psychic numbers. This split manifests itself in the way people born on the 11th come across. They are still caring and protective of others, but their ego is usually stronger than is the norm with a number 2. This makes them powerful, because their intuitive skills are enhanced, their creativity is of a truly high order and, to cap it all, they have a flair for leadership. Sooner or later, their abilities will be recognized, not out of any insistence on their part, but because their talents come gift-wrapped in warmth and compassion, which makes others feel good about themselves. This may take some time to happen. Until it does, these types should bask in the glow of their creativity which, potentially, is almost unlimited.

**20** People born on this day of the month possess qualities that are markedly similar to those with a psychic number 2 and 11/2. They should find it easy to express their feelings and



caring instincts as the ⑩ finds its expression in an almost boundless sensitivity. However, the combination of ② and ⑩ adds an element of chaos to their psyches which takes time to assimilate. Young 20/②s will often express this somewhat unstable energy as a kind of innocent exuberance. Appealing though this trait may be, it has its disadvantages. Given that they can be afflicted by identity crises, 20/②s may invest a great deal of energy in trying to find themselves through others, sometimes in endless sexual encounters (especially young 20/② men). It usually takes these types a long time to realize that the way to find love is not constantly to give it away, by which time it may be too late to do very much about it. This is a pity, because 20/②s have a capacity for being very loving and affectionate.

**29** Those born on the 29th are the most ambivalent of all those sharing the psychic number ②. They possess a mixture of sensitivity and idealism, characteristics often associated with social work and selfless service to humanity. This does not mean that all 29/②s are bleeding hearts who cannot make it in the cut and thrust of a competitive world. But they will have to call on all their reserves of strength to be a success. Not that this is their primary purpose in life. What tends to give them most satisfaction in the long term is their spiritual values. With the ⑩ in this number, this will almost certainly involve learning to let go of painful past actions and outgrown attachments. The number ⑩ is also a reminder of previous incarnations, and 29/②s need to keep a watchful eye for friends (past-life contacts) who will turn up at key moments in their lives to help them in their endeavours.

3rd 12th 21st 30th = ③

**3** Those born on the 3rd are men and women of action. They are not necessarily the most ambitious, but they know what they want and can achieve it relatively easily. Their drive – some would call it aggression – makes them a force to contend with in any field that demands a competitive spirit. Generally, you get what you see with this number; there is no dissembling. So, although they can come across as extravagant exhibitionists, the need for unbridled self-expression is genuine – it is what fuels their creativity. It also makes them natural initiators and performers, who can inspire others with their enthusiasm and deeds. However, this vibrant energy will lose its thrust if they tie themselves down too early in life, as restrictions tend to stifle their spirit of enterprise. And if they allow their habit of taking on too much to spread their energies too thinly they will become deeply frustrated. At some point in their lives they will need to realize that in order to become the best at what they do they will have to specialize.

**12** People born on the 12th display a wide range of conflicting traits. There is something of the leader (①) and something of the follower (②) in them. Time and place will decide which trait gains the upper hand. But in the process they will periodically discover that the pull to hold back (②) and the urge push themselves forward (①) will frustrate their efforts to find creative outlets for their dynamic energy. The best course of action for them is to relax and let their creativity emerge naturally. With experience and greater self-awareness, those born on this day of the month have the potential to gain more satisfaction than those with a pure ③, as

both halves of the brain are active. This gives 12/③s an edge on the pure ③s in that they can experience the world in a greater variety of ways.

**21** Good fortune generally accompanies this number. It has the hallmark of success written all over it. The result is a form of tempered dynamism; a creativity that is softened by a more rounded, philosophical approach to life. There are natural balances built in to this number: it is complete in itself (1 + 2 = 3). As a psychic number, 21/③ knows its own strengths and weaknesses. It has built-in patience, as if it know its time will come. As a result, progress for those born on this day of the month is often steady. But, as with 12/③, this psychic number also contains a degree of instability, reflected in the conflict between receptivity (②) and self-interest (①). This tension is likely to find its release in a tug of war between their sensitivity and their desire to act with no holds barred.

**30** There is a great deal of dynamic energy in this number. In fact, it exceeds the energy of all other numbers, as behind the ③ lies the divine energy of ⑩. For those born on the 30th, this increases the potency of the dynamism associated with the number ③, because actions are strongly influenced by impulses beyond their control. These individuals are driven to act for its own sake, not necessarily with a goal in mind. This may manifest itself through a 'devil may care' attitude or, just as likely, through an instinctive understanding of how the system works. These types are both versatile and clever. The direction 30/③s take is not really an issue, for they can be successful in whatever they set their minds to: they are actors par excellence, who cannot help but be noticed.

4th 13th 22nd 31st = ④

**4** Those born on this day of the month value stability above all else, as this number symbolizes order. The earthbound nature of these types enables them to work hard, with concentration and analytical rigour. It is possible that they will find it difficult to accept the passive nature of hard work, but the example they are capable of setting will be much admired, even followed. Routine is no hardship to these individuals. Psychic ④s tend to be practical and logical, with a knack for getting things done. Although they appear to be unimaginative, there is clear purpose in what they do and they draw immense satisfaction from finishing the task in hand. The main drawback for these types is that this number's well-developed capacity for logic and application can stunt the expression of feelings and creativity on a personal level, turning them into 'workaholics'. It may also affect their ability to form intimate relationships as they will tend to keep others at arms length in order to protect their integrity – unless there is a strong ② in the name diagram to counterbalance this tendency.

**13** Traditionally, the number 13 is associated with misfortune, even death. This is a primitive interpretation of a very complex concept. The important point to remember about 13 is that it symbolizes change – even dramatic change. This is not as unsettling as it sounds, for those born on the 13th can profit from the kind of change that their psychic number offers, as it gives them opportunities for action and, therefore, growth. The main challenge for 13/④ individuals is to reconcile the two masculine forces of ① (ego) and



③ (action) with the logical and practical characteristics of the root number ④, which is feminine. The danger here is that these types can think themselves into dull routines. The truth is, as their number implies, that they need not be as bored with their lives as they imagine. If they look carefully at the possibilities open to them, rather than allow themselves to feel hemmed in, they need never feel afraid of rising to the occasion.

**22** This is a very powerful number formed by 2 + 2 (a double fix of emotional energy) with the sum of the digits reducing to ④ (the number of the intellect). This means that the number 22/④ consists entirely of feminine energy, making it an extremely pure combination. Unless the name diagram suggests otherwise, those born on this day of the month have unhindered access to both their intellectual and emotional resources. This gives them an unusual blend of an acute intelligence and a generosity of heart which in its highest expression can transmute ④'s capacity for hard work and concentration into unselfish dedication to their fellow beings. This is a tall order as it depends on these types maintaining a balance between what the head and the heart tells them. As with all variations of this psychic number, perseverance is the key. This is a psychic number that ripens with age; and with experience 22/④s will find that their values will become clearer.

**31** Those born on the 31st have the necessary strength to fight their own battles, and they can accomplish much through their capacity for hard work. In many ways, this number is similar to 13/④, except that with 31/④ there is greater inclination to act. This can help these types to deal

with any perceived limitations about their personal resources. In fact, this number is the sign of the achiever. And these types can reach their goals through their ability to plan logically, with an open mind. The greatest danger for 31/④s is to ease up too much on organization and hard work. If this is compounded by feelings of dissatisfaction, then the chances of success will be poor. For those with a 31/④ psychic number, the tension between their logical temperament and the strong ego-related impulse to act is a more or less constant source of friction. The outcome is by no means a foregone conclusion, but the rewards can be more than enough to make the struggle worthwhile.

---

5th 14th 23rd = ⑤

---

**5** This is the number of the senses and the essence of being human, so that those born on this day of the month are motivated by the desire to grow and learn by exploring the space around them. These individuals have a well-developed sense of curiosity and adventure. Their willingness to take what life offers them is matched by what they give back – their generosity of spirit. And their communicative skills are generally well honed. Although versatile and always ready to follow their luck, ⑤s need to concentrate on the task in hand if success is not to elude them. Until they develop a measure of discrimination, they are prone to sensory overload through spreading themselves over too broad a field. They can also stretch their tolerance too far. Whatever their preferred field of activity, ⑤s should try to avoid monotony or becoming too tied down as this will starve their expansive instincts of the freedom of movement that is this number's lifeblood.

**14** Those born on this day of the month have been dealt a powerful hand, because this number combines ego consciousness with logic and practical, analytical ability. This makes it a balanced number with two earthbound elements (① and ④) contained within the expansive nature of ⑤. So the sense of curiosity that is a pure ⑤'s natural preserve is tempered by an appetite for hard work, something that does not come naturally to a ⑤. Similarly, ⑤'s wildly inquisitive spirit is tamed by an eye for detail that is normally lacking. At times, those with a 14/⑤ will have to wait for results but, given their ability to learn from experience, their rewards will come. One word of caution: these individuals can overstrain themselves, especially if they do not pay attention to their bodily needs. They should remind themselves of the sensual nature of their root number ⑤ and indulge themselves occasionally in the good things in life.

**23** The essential nature of this number is to cope comfortably with the material world. It does so by avoiding the excesses of the emotional and creative energies of the numbers ② and ③. This can be seen in the intuitive way that those with this psychic number tackle life. By keeping the balance between these two forces, 23/⑤s can make a success of the middle path. Good at promoting themselves, and others, too, these types combine sensitivity and an ability to act in a way that satisfies their sensory needs. Their tendency to exhibit strong physical traits also helps to balance the intellectual vibration of this number. Neither too emotional nor too intellectual, neither too passive nor too active, 23/⑤s are generally laid back, but also dynamic enough to take their chances. Their

main aim should be to find contentment. If they become irritable, angry or too restless they will lose friends. Better to learn self-control.

---

6th 15th 24th = ⑥

---

**6** People born on this day of the month seek to rise above conflict through the pursuit of harmony and perfection, and often find it difficult to persevere in unpleasant situations. Their sense of justice and fairness makes them ideal negotiators and diplomats – as does their refined sense of discretion. The perfectionist aspect of this number, however, can create problems in relationships as ⑥s tend to idealize the concept of love. They must learn, therefore, that the give-and-take essential to loving relationships will only bear fruit once they accept responsibility for themselves – taking on responsibility for others is no substitute for self-love. A psychic number ⑥ also confers a good imagination and sound judgment when it comes to artistic taste. When this is combined with intuition – another characteristic of this number – those born on this day of the month can be remarkably perceptive.

**15** In many ways, those born on the 15th have similar qualities to the pure ⑥s, particularly in the way that they value harmony and balance. The main difference is that 15/⑥s have to contend with a stronger pull from their egos (①) and senses (⑤), which can upset their equilibrium. On the other hand, these types are better at seeing both sides of a case. Pure ⑥s tend to see the form but not the content, and can easily be seduced by outer appearances into taking the easy option. With their stronger sense of discrimination, 15/⑥s are less



likely to lose sight of their finely tuned appreciation of what is right and wrong. But they must try not to allow themselves to become too disturbed when they do not like what they see, particularly when it involves the material excesses of others.

**24** This psychic number indicates an attractive personality, its main appeal lying in its charm and accommodating nature. Perhaps not surprisingly, those born on this day of the month seek to please others by being kindly and helpful. But they need to do this without compromising themselves or becoming overly sentimental. Although they generally have a better understanding of material reality than pure ⑥s, they have to contend with a somewhat unstable mental energy which makes it hard for them to find inner balance – the ultimate goal of a psychic number ⑥. A great deal of a 24/⑥'s energy is intellectual, much of which involves wrestling with the desire to grasp the overall picture while paying attention to every little detail. Moreover, the logic signified by the ④ has to make its peace with the emotional sensitivity of the ②. All this takes time, but when they get the balance right their awareness of emotional and practical issues will be pivotal in creating the harmony that is essential to their wellbeing.

---

7th 16th 25th = ⑦

---

**7** Those born on the 7th are concerned that everything has its place and that there is a place for everything. This trait allows such individuals less scope than others – but then with their finely tuned sense of duty they may not feel this to be a loss. Their main weakness – certainly in

early life – is their unshakeable faith in the supremacy of material values. This means that the inner wisdom, which is this number's hallmark, can only begin to develop once they realize that there is much more to life than meets the eye. With maturity, they may place less value on outer reality and devote more time to mapping their inner landscapes. This will almost certainly involve periods of withdrawal and contemplation – meditation is an excellent discipline for ⑦s – and a great deal of patience, which may or may not come naturally to them.

**16** People born on the 16th will be tested about their attitude to wealth and material gain. With the ① and ⑥, they would like to have their cake and eat it. But the reduced ⑦ gives a built-in awareness that the material world is ultimately illusory and transient. So 16/⑦s have to find a balance between these two points, while at the same time keeping a firm grip on their ethical standards. In fact, although harmony is essential to these individuals, as it is wherever ⑥ is to be found, it cannot be achieved at any cost. A psychic number 16/⑦ demands harmony with restrictions. Not too much scope is allowed, so that these types will have to discover the distinction between material and spiritual wealth by trial and error, a quest their creative minds are actually quite capable of handling.

**25** This is a complex number that demands careful handling. It is less stable than ⑦, but offers more scope so that the aims of those born on the 25th are high. However, a certain tension is at play because the desire for emotional expression (②) coupled with the expansive nature of the ⑤ are

constrained by the restrictive energies of ⑦. As a result, 25/⑦s can be confused about what direction to take and may well become impatient for matters to develop, especially when young. Life may be seen as a struggle, but it is important that they do not resist growth, painful though it might be. Through careful planning 25/⑦s will be able to piece together a clearer understanding of where they need to set reasonable boundaries.

---

8th 17th 26th = ⑧

---

**8** This number symbolizes power – and those born on this day of the month will be successful in spite of themselves. They are ambitious, not for any particular goal, but out of a desire to fulfil their destiny. This sense of their own fate is the motivating force that drives ⑧s – they have no reservations about doing what has to be done. These types also have tremendous staying power, which they can employ equally effectively in their work or personal relationships. Often they do not understand themselves very well, and are aware that their nature is a closed book to others, which can make them secretive, even manipulative. There is also a risk that they will immerse themselves, body and soul, in the material world – often very successfully – while forgetting what they are actually aiming for, which is self-transformation.

**17** Those born on the 17th have an advantage over the pure ⑧s in that they have one foot in the world of material reality – and are therefore consummate pragmatists – and the other in the realm of spirituality, which gives them an intuitive understanding of the mysterious and the occult.

This mixture adds great depth to their being. The trouble is that 17/⑧s are emotionally obstinate, so that when matters do not work out as they would like, the force of their personality can turn negative or, at worst, destructive. This is a pity, because the innate wisdom of 17/⑧s gives them considerable powers of leadership and a passport to success within their field of work.

**26** Those born on the 26th are more rarefied than the other ⑧s. Their feelings (②) and creativity (⑥) ensure a more varied path to self-transformation than with other ⑧ types, although, because of the impractical nature of both ② and ⑥, they can easily lose touch with outer reality. These types need a higher purpose to aim for, and have to find the strength and courage to do what must be done on the way. Their journey involves a search for power, not for its own sake, but to finish things off. A lack of staying power, however, can deflect 26/⑧s from their goals, which means that they must develop the patience and self-control to wait for the right moment. Plenty of physical activity will help to counterbalance their somewhat ungrounded creative energy.

---

9th 18th 27th = ⑨

---

**9** Karma, the law of cause and effect, plays such an important role with this number that the psyche is difficult to evaluate. Compassion tends to be a strong suit for those born on this day of the month, and is usually accompanied by a low awareness of ego. There is also a tendency for ⑨s to rely on their natural talents, and to develop their personal resources only later in life. Service to others is a necessity if these types are to achieve



any meaningful sense of fulfilment. This may involve accepting positions of responsibility, not because they want to be leaders, but simply because they can slip effortlessly into leadership roles when required to do so. The main drawback for 9s, however, is that they often have to deal with compulsive behavioural patterns – the legacy of actions and desires carried over from previous lives. These complexes can undermine their attempts to develop a personal value system that they feel they can control.

**18** This psychic number describes extremely talented and creative individuals. Being more conscious of their ego and personal resources (①) than other 9s, these types are less burdened by their innate talents. Furthermore, their consciousness is constantly being infiltrated by unconscious impressions (⑧), which gives them an above-average awareness of their fate. People born on the 18th have it within themselves to be a power of good for their fellow human beings, provided they can relax about their ego-directed

ambitions and use their natural healing powers to soothe those who come to them for help. Irritability and frustration are 18/9's chief enemies and will only serve to frighten others away; so they will need to muster all the self-control they can to learn to stand on their own feet and stop feeling sorry for themselves.

**27** Being born on the 27th offers the chance of really getting somewhere in life. This number is the cube of 3 ( $3 \times 3 \times 3 = 27$ ) and thus symbolizes creative and spiritual values of the highest order. 27/9s are creative in every way possible and are much sought after because of their originality. However, they need to listen to their inner voice at all times and let only their conscience be their guide. If they allow themselves to be distracted, or become defeatist, they will simply create unnecessary obstacles for themselves. But when they follow their urge to be a force for kindness and compassion in the world, 27/9s will be able to help anybody and everybody. This in itself will be reward enough.

## Psychic Numbers Missing in the Name Diagram

**1** If this number is missing in the name diagram, resourcefulness is potentially high, but there may be problems with identity. The value system is clear, but there will be a strong need for support and confirmation from others. Arrogance may be a way of protecting a vulnerable self-image.

**2** If this number is missing in the name diagram, the potential for emotional expression is high, but there will be difficulties with controlling strong feelings. Responses will be repressed in an effort to avoid emotional confrontation and pain. There may also be a tendency to react aggressively in emotional crises.

**3** If this number is missing in the name diagram, the potential for action and creativity is high, but uncontrolled. Personal goals will be unfocused and will require sustained effort to make them happen. Energy levels will fluctuate, causing much stress in situations that demand strenuous physical or mental activity.

**4** If this number is missing in the name diagram, logical ability is accentuated but there is difficulty in exploiting it. Logic will be interspersed with irrational responses, and the practical and impractical will intermingle. The instincts will also be blocked.

**5** If this number is missing from the name diagram, there is erratic control of the senses, leading to sensory overload and/or deprivation.

Awareness of how to use space will be confused, and moods will alternate between feelings of megalomania and hopeless inadequacy.

**6** If this number is missing from the name diagram an erratic imagination is indicated. There is little control of the flow of intellectually creative energy, which will result in imaginative works of a high order – followed by regular doubts as to the quality of this creativity.

**7** If this number is missing from the name diagram, there are difficulties in setting boundaries, which may be set either too close or too far. Self-discipline and patience will not come naturally and the need to acquire them may be strongly resisted. Tolerance levels will also fluctuate.

**8** If this number is missing in the name diagram, there is good contact with the unconscious, but no effective way of coping with it. Resorting to reason will not provide the answer, because the issues thrown up by the unconscious are a matter of trust and faith – and faith will be in short supply so long as life is viewed from a rationalist standpoint.

**9** If this number is missing in the name diagram, idealism is high but lacks practical application or conviction – making ideals more apparent than real. Addictive habits will be difficult to eradicate, either through lack of awareness or control. There is also likely to be a wealth of natural talent, but little satisfaction with what it produces.



## Fate Numbers

**1** This fate number focuses on people with an ego-fixated personality. Such individuals are so closely attached to the physical body that they simply cannot imagine themselves without one. They have good resources, however, and are generally extremely capable. They are also frequently highly talented, but their talents, which are within easy access, should not be confused with their personal resources, which will need to be developed. Their attitude towards their ego will tend to be extreme. They will be faced with uncomfortable situations in life where the ego will be a hindrance to them. They will be tempted to look for distractions in order to avoid getting to grips with it. In many situations, they will even go as far as to repress it, thereby side-stepping their need to express their will. Instead, they will project it on to others, making them do the things they secretly want to do for themselves, but cannot admit. All the same, they will be forced to face up to the strength of their will power at regular intervals.

Although the number ① is associated with identity awareness, it is quite possible for those with a fate **1** to experience difficulties in acknowledging their own identity. Others will be aware of who they are, mainly because the urge to play a leading role in the lives of others leaves such a strong impression. However, the challenge for these types is not to fall back on others to confirm their identity – this strategy will only work in the short term – but to take responsibility for their own lives and circumstances, whatever obstacles

are encountered on the way. In the long term they must learn to get rid of attachments to the body, and to satisfy their strong desire to manifest their resourcefulness in the way their soul has chosen.

- Individuals with a **1** but no ① in their name diagram face problems in coming to terms with the extent of their egotistical nature. They find it hard to focus on what they want, or how to get it, and may manipulate others to do it for them. There is also confusion between their wants and needs as well as conflicts of an extreme nature, such as humility versus arrogance, idealism versus materialism and non-violent resistance versus aggression. Feelings of inadequacy are likely to emerge as a result of taking on more difficult tasks than they feel they can manage.

**2** Those with a fate **2** must learn how to get on with others. Unlike a fate **1**, their lot is not to dominate, or to seek the limelight; it is to play the supportive role. Their 'soul purpose' is to be a team player. However, as the self-protective instincts are never far from the surface with this number, these types may resist becoming part of a team, even though deep down they may thirst for this kind of involvement. For this reason, they must ensure that they do not allow feelings of insecurity to alienate them from their life task. After all, there is much to be gained from playing the kingmaker rather than the king.

Once they have learned the art of cooperation they will be very successful, finding themselves in great demand for their caring instincts and their

talent for troubleshooting and peacemaking. Medicine, nursing and counselling are obvious areas where their caring skills can find a suitable outlet. But they could equally well find fulfilling positions in any area of life where the need to protect and support is paramount. However, they must also learn to exercise discretion in their choice of associates, otherwise they will find themselves being taken for granted. When they find their place in the world, though, their self-esteem will grow.

Another challenge for those with a fate **2** is to cope with the roller-coaster mood swings which can unsettle their emotional balance. More than any other fate number, they have to learn about the duality of life – its ups and downs and the nature of happiness and unhappiness. The peace of mind that is so important to these individuals will not be achieved until they learn to rise above the duality of their emotions. This is perhaps their most difficult task, as it involves stilling the conscious mind.

- Individuals with a **2** but no ② in their name diagram will tend to resist playing second fiddle, but will often be forced into taking a supportive role. In many cases they will only appear to play the part, laying them open to accusations of hypocrisy. Much unhappiness may result if they do not acknowledge their loving natures, as this will cause them to reject genuine offers of friendship and love.

**3** Somewhere in the unconscious mind of even the most unmotivated fate **3** there is a storehouse of raw, creative energy waiting to be released. As if to drive the point home, those with this fate number will regularly find themselves in challenging situations where they have to dig deep to express their creativity or where events force them to assert themselves. This is only to be

expected because fate **3**s are here to learn to express themselves through dynamic interaction with their environment. They are, at heart, natural performers with the ability to fire up others through their deeds. As often as not, such actions will pitch them against the might of Divine Will, so that rewards will come later than expected, and failure will appear to spring from nowhere. All the same, if they do not find outlets for their dynamism they run the risk of becoming increasingly dissatisfied. Restricted environments or living to make ends meet is their equivalent to the kiss of death, so they must find the courage to take the initiative and do things their way. When they do, they will also need to learn self-control to contain their wilful energies: patience is not one of their most natural virtues. Too often, activity will be used as a means of avoiding boredom, with no constructive end. At worst, their actions can be thoughtless, even destructive. To be able to accept a **3** fate, they need to acknowledge that there must be unity between thought, word and deed.

- Individuals with a **3** but no ③ in their name diagram will find opportunities that demand drive and initiative hard to exploit. They will also tend to undermine any built-in advantages – for instance, positions of responsibility that come their way may make them feel inadequate. The reverse can also be true – they may insist on rewards far in excess of what their abilities merit.

**4** The challenge that those with a **4** fate must face is to establish a firm foundation for their existence. Order, stability and structure are important to these individuals. Often, they will be drawn to situations where they must fight for control in order to succeed. The need for caution is



also likely to be a recurring theme in their lives. Difficulties will arise when impatience rears its head, especially when it lures them into taking risks as an antidote to boredom. But they will need to think twice before casting caution to the winds as this can easily threaten the stability towards which their fate number is constantly nudging them.

The power of the intellect finds its natural outlet with this number, and those with a 4 often seek to appeal to logic. They need to feel in control of their facts and figures as this helps them to know where they stand. So, too, does hard work, for it gives them a yardstick by which to measure their progress. But, if they are not careful, they can become so immersed in the material world that they lose touch with their 'lifepath'. When this happens, they can become extremely dissatisfied with their work. Whatever their status in life might be, the key to their fate number is service to the community. They should not demand recognition for this work, but rather be thankful that it is a major part of their life task.

- Individuals with a 4 but no ④ in their name diagram will find it difficult to convince themselves of their powers of reasoning and may be obsessed by illogical fears. Only by tuning into their instincts can they loosen the grip of this inner conflict. The chances are, though, that they will suffer severe strain in attempting to combat their irrational side. Their fear of not being up to the mark can turn them into underachievers or over-reachers.

**5** Those with a fate number 5 only really come to life when they have space to explore what catches their interest. This is what might be called an 'open' fate in that its purpose is to experience life at its most untrammelled. Expansion in all forms and in all directions is this number's mantra:

travel, education, spiritual enlightenment, material gain and sensual indulgence all come under this number's portfolio. What individuals with a 5 do is less important than the conditions under which they do it. Here, freedom of movement is vital, as without it there are few opportunities for growth – sticking to the beaten track is not an option that will bring rewards. They are here to perform on a large stage where there are plenty of roles for them to play. If they are also willing to gamble and ride their luck, they will be able to take most of their life challenges in their stride, however painful. But they must first accept that their appetite for life will frequently carry them into uncharted territory where risks will be unavoidable because, fundamentally, this is what truly satisfies them.

However, ⑤ is the number of excess and those with a 5 may be open to so many experiences that they do not know when or where to draw the line. Their poor sense of discretion will often carry them into waters too deep even for their comfort. But their biggest and most exacting challenge is to embark on a journey of spiritual growth. At some stage, this will require putting a ceiling on their desires. The senses dominate those with a 5 and these will need to be brought under control if they are to prepare the ground for a higher level of consciousness to take root. However, it is not enough for them to repress their sensual appetites. On the contrary, those with this fate number are here to learn how to curb the senses through exposure to the temptations of the good things in life. This is something we all have to learn, but 5 types will undoubtedly have more opportunities than most.

- Individuals with a 5 but no ⑤ in their name diagram will have a poor sense of spatial awareness,

tending either to overestimate or undervalue the amount of space available to them. This gives a strong imbalance in many aspects of their psycho-emotional make-up. Their curiosity will either be extremely high or very low, their sensual appetites will go to extremes, and they will find themselves involved in many misunderstandings resulting from their low awareness of the need to communicate.

**6** The number ⑥ operates on a mental plane, aspiring to perfection as the highest expression of creativity. This is an ordeal for anyone with a 6, as undoubtedly the highest and most challenging expression of human creative endeavour is love. Where relationships are concerned, many of us try to avoid acknowledging what we owe to ourselves, preferring to find other people to do it for us. This is particularly true for 6s, as their awareness of their own imperfections is high, which means that the temptation to project them on to others is never far away.

The dilemma for these individuals is that their fate compels them to find themselves through loving interaction with others, but their highly idealistic temperaments cause them to feel ill-equipped for the task, so that they become afraid of not being loving or loveable. Such a harsh view of themselves virtually guarantees that they will make mistakes in affairs of the heart. In this they are not much different from anyone else but, because harmony is so important to them, they will tend to vent their frustration on themselves, and others, when they are thrown off balance. Their quest for love will only be resolved when they stop looking for approval outside themselves and come to terms with their 'inner partner'. Then they will learn to appreciate what is in front of them instead of wistfully yearning for some

perfect 'significant other' to fill the void, because the prize lies within. This process of self-valuing is a challenge that those with a fate 6 will in all likelihood find difficult to meet. It demands self-acceptance as a precondition for accepting and being accepted by others. This involves striking a balance between how, ideally, life should be and how it actually is. And it applies to whatever 6s turn their hand to. Potentially, these types possess a creativity of the highest order, but they will only excel when they learn not to set unrealistically high expectations of themselves or others.

- Individuals with a 6 but no ⑥ in their name diagram will invariably nurse feelings of inadequacy in their relationships. They will use far too much energy trying to work things out in their head, until they learn to use and trust their intuition. Only then can they begin to relax and use their sense of discrimination to free themselves of any unwanted attachments.

**7** People with a 7 fate number are born to learn to be wise. Wisdom comes from being able to distinguish between what is real and what appears to be real. And as part of their induction into the mysteries of life, 7 individuals must learn to live in the material world, to face its reality without fear. But this is only the first stage of their challenge, and one they must leave behind if they are not to become marooned from their life's purpose. The main task in 7's quest is to see the material world for what it is – a limited, transient manifestation of a greater spiritual reality. It is through this understanding of the transitory nature of life that those with a 7 ultimately draw their strength, because they can see themselves for what they truly are. Theirs is a fate that comes with few



frills. Their need for realism teaches them to live within their limitations; it forces them to turn inwards to develop an inner resolve to deal with adversity, and it invites them to embrace a higher level of consciousness, in which they can function as conciliators and spiritual masters.

Not everyone with a fate 7 will be drawn to the path of spiritual enlightenment, however. But no matter: whatever route they choose, fate 7s have the ability to go far, their self-discipline and dedication equipping them with the inner drive and perseverance to succeed. Others will listen to them because they express themselves carefully and intelligently, and have a profoundness of insight that makes them natural philosophers. (7 is the number of the research scientist, the truth-seeker, the occultist and the knowledge-broker.) The price that fate 7 individuals have to pay for their wisdom is a certain detachment from the main pulse of life. Too many outside interests can distract them from plumbing the depths of their being, so they will periodically feel a need to withdraw and spend time in 'solitary confinement', touching base with their inner selves. This need for solitude is extremely important – it is what gives them their strength and clarity of mind.

- Individuals with a 7 but no 7 in their name diagram will struggle to come to terms with the need for boundaries. To compensate for this, they will tend to set limits for others, rather than develop self-control and self-discipline. Introspection will not come naturally either, because too much faith will be placed in the supremacy of external reality. This means that their soul purpose will become clear to them only very gradually, and possibly not at all. These types will help their cause greatly if they develop patience and mind-stilling techniques.

**8** This fate number is a daunting one for most people to deal with. The unpredictability of 8 – the number of fate itself – ensures delays, obstacles and setbacks from unexpected sources. The challenge, therefore, is to let go of burdensome attachments and do what has to be done with conviction and no expectation of reward. This requires an immense amount of self-control, something that those with an 8 fate number may have to learn through bitter experience. But if they are to follow their soul's calling, self-mastery is the only way they can harness their considerable powers. This journey will involve making contact with the deep emotional urges of the unconscious, which will push them periodically to take a certain course of action. Only after a series of challenging and at times painful trial-by-strength experiences will the transformation that this number demands begin to take shape. And with this transformation will come a profound understanding of how to deal with the unpredictability of life.

If, on the other hand, those with this fate number fail to use their powers as a means of self-transformation, they may well abuse them instead, manipulating others to do what they will not do for themselves. This is a cowardly option, because they have within them all the courage they need to live out their own desires. They may have difficulty in keeping the whole world satisfied. Better to be sure of their own satisfaction in doing what they believe must be done.

- Individuals with an 8 but no 8 in their name diagram will find it difficult to make full contact with their unconscious mind. This will result in a failure to take responsibility for the disappointments they experience in life. Such disappointments will also come as a surprise to them and may cause them to

react self-destructively. They will have to learn acceptance and to make the most of what fate throws at them.

**9** With the number 9 we encounter perfect awareness of the soul and the end of the cycle of birth, death and rebirth. The Holy Grail offered by this number is spiritual enlightenment and, with it, release from this mortal coil. For this reason those with a fate number 9 possess a quality of 'universality', which is the very opposite of the ego-fixated 1. How they express this elusive quality will depend on how aware they are of their karma. If awareness is high early in life, they will find it relatively easy to comprehend the purpose of their life. Regardless of what field of work they choose, they will know that their task is to share the gifts with which life has blessed them. If karmic awareness is low, life will not fall effortlessly into place. They will need to fight

hard for success if opportunities are not to go to waste; and they may well end up collecting new karma if they try to avoid the lessons their fate number asks them to learn. They may also find themselves having to wrestle with addictive habits – the karmic burden of former lives – which they will struggle to understand or control. If they have faith in themselves, their zest for life will win through. At all times they must try to remember that their inner voice has all the answers they need.

- Individuals with a 9 but no 9 in their name diagram will find it difficult to recognize their natural talents: maturation will be slow. Much will depend on their luck. They might be very lucky and have a great deal of success. If they are unlucky, they will have to develop trust in themselves and believe that they deserve what they get. In any case, the chain of communication between the ego and the higher Self will not be clear.



# Fate + Psychic Number Types

The following entries describe how the nine fate and psychic numbers interact, assuming that both numbers are activated in the name diagram. If either number is absent or weak in the name diagram, you must modify your interpretation accordingly.

## COMBINING FATE NUMBER 1 WITH THE NINE PSYCHIC TYPES

*The key lessons for this fate number are developing integrity, self-reliance and one's own resources through force of will. Conflict will arise with psychic numbers that find it hard to harmonize with these qualities.*

**FATE 1 + PSYCHIC 1:** A powerful mix with the emphasis on individuality and integrity. This should produce little inner conflict provided that those with this combination are encouraged from an early age to believe in, and stand up for, themselves.

**FATE 1 + PSYCHIC 2:** The psychic 2 likes to be comforted and have its identity and self-worth 'massaged'. A fate 1 needs to learn to be independent, which may prove difficult for the psychic 2 part of the personality to acknowledge.

**FATE 1 + PSYCHIC 3:** The psychic 3 is active and dynamic. A fate 1 imposes clear challenges for the ego that a psychic 3 may or may not find hard to accept. Potential conflict.

**FATE 1 + PSYCHIC 4:** This combination is likely to create friction, because the psychic 4 is logical and a fate 1 is wilful. For this reason, the logical side of the personality will not always conform to the ego's idiosyncrasies.

**FATE 1 + PSYCHIC 5:** The psychic 5's desire for expansion should not conflict with a fate 1's need to find its feet, provided there is a willingness to learn from experience. The main drawback with this combination is a lack of self-discipline. Potentially harmonious.

**FATE 1 + PSYCHIC 6:** The psychic 6's search for harmony and balance is likely to be at loggerheads with the fate 1's need to assert itself, making cooperation with others difficult. Standards may also be unrealistically high. Probable tension.

**FATE 1 + PSYCHIC 7:** The psychic 7's quest for 'the meaning of life' will have to wrestle with the fate 1's focus on ego consciousness: self-sufficiency is likely to be an important issue. Individuals with this combination are capable of profound insights, although they may struggle to practise what they preach. Conflict likely.

**FATE 1 + PSYCHIC 8:** When these numbers interact, the emphasis is very much on will-power. However, the psychic 8's love of power, intrigue and material gain must make allowances for a fate 1's need to act with integrity. If not, a conflict of interests is likely.

**FATE 1 + PSYCHIC 9:** A fate 1 can become easily distracted by the natural talents of the psychic 9. The temptation for those with this combination will be to take the path of least resistance, rather than to work hard at developing new resources, which is likely to cause a great deal of frustration.

## COMBINING FATE NUMBER 2 WITH THE NINE PSYCHIC TYPES

*The key lessons for this fate number are emotional stability, adaptability and learning to be supportive. Conflict will arise with psychic numbers that overemphasize individualism or prefer to be in the limelight.*

**FATE 2 + PSYCHIC 1:** The psychic 1 wants to look after itself, whereas a fate 2 needs to learn to comfort and be succoured by others. There will be pressure to reduce ego expectations and accept greater responsibility for others, but not without generating a great deal of inner conflict.

**FATE 2 + PSYCHIC 2:** The caring instinct is a predominant characteristic of both a fate 2 and psychic 2. As a result, this combination will tend to produce natural conciliators who have low identity awareness, but who will be loving and supportive (if at times somewhat suffocating).

**FATE 2 + PSYCHIC 3:** The psychic 3 is thrusting and likes to take risks, whereas a fate 2 has to learn to support and conciliate. This will almost certainly create feelings of insecurity and uncertainty under pressure. A classic conflict.

**FATE 2 + PSYCHIC 4:** The down-to-earth psychic 4 can profit enormously from a fate 2's need to open up emotionally. The practical nature of individuals with this combination should be a calming influence in times of stress. A harmonious interaction.

**FATE 2 + PSYCHIC 5:** Potentially harmonious. If the psychic 5 is willing to adapt to the swings in fortune (and mood) of a fate 2, and is not too ego fixated, this can be a stimulating combination. Emotional excess could be a problem, however.

**FATE 2 + PSYCHIC 6:** A harmonious pairing. The psychic 6's perfectionist streak will be softened by a fate 2's need to be caring and considerate. The emphasis here is on creating a loving environment, although the risk is that emotional confrontation will be avoided to maintain the peace.

**FATE 2 + PSYCHIC 7:** The philosophical psychic 7 resonates naturally with a fate 2's need to find emotional equilibrium. This is a strong combination that can produce a serenity of mind, based on a profound understanding of human nature.

**FATE 2 + PSYCHIC 8:** This pairing can produce individuals of great emotional force and depth, but only if the psychic 8's urge to play power games is tempered by the lessons that a fate 2 must learn – cooperation and emotional self-sufficiency. If not, these types can be extremely manipulative.

**FATE 2 + PSYCHIC 9:** Potentially, an extremely harmonious balance of forces. These two numbers complement each other as the fate 2's need to develop sensitivity dovetails perfectly with the humanitarian idealism of the psychic 9.



COMBINING FATE NUMBER 3 WITH THE  
NINE PSYCHIC TYPES

*The key lessons for this fate number are learning to express creativity, taking the initiative and focusing on goals. Conflict will arise with psychic numbers that in any way restrict the dynamic thrust of this fate number.*

FATE 3 + PSYCHIC 1: The independence-loving psychic 1 will be hugely stimulated by the lessons on offer to a fate 3. If the challenges are met, a life of fame and honour is a distinct possibility.

FATE 3 + PSYCHIC 2: This combination calls for considerable self-control as the emotionally vulnerable and sensitive psychic 2 must somehow accommodate a fate 3's need to assert itself.

FATE 3 + PSYCHIC 3: This combination is likely to produce assertive individuals with larger than life ideas. Dynamism prevails and many risks are likely – if they come off, all will go well. If frustrated, these types can easily implode.

FATE 3 + PSYCHIC 4: Compromise will be essential: a psychic 4 is cautious, whereas a fate 3 can be reckless. The temptation to throw out the baby with the bathwater can be strong, so the challenge here is to learn to take calculated risks.

FATE 3 + PSYCHIC 5: The psychic 5 can work alongside a fate 3 more than most. Both numbers are 'active', and the psychic 5's versatility and love of adventure can help it to adapt to most outcomes.

FATE 3 + PSYCHIC 6: A creative combination. The fate 3 might well push the psychic 6 to become more dynamic and active than it likes, but this combination should produce a vibrant social life and profitable relationships.

FATE 3 + PSYCHIC 7: Controlled dynamism. The competitive challenges that a fate 3 offers can benefit from the restraining influence of the psychic 7. The impulse to jump at what a fate 3 offers should be checked by a fine sense of timing.

FATE 3 + PSYCHIC 8: A well-coordinated combination. The keen business sense and executive abilities of the psychic 8 will find ample opportunities for development in the dynamic, goal-fixated hands of a fate 3.

FATE 3 + PSYCHIC 9: The idealism of a psychic 9 can profit from a fate 3's need to assert itself. Both numbers are creative, and together can produce the necessary momentum to put ideals into practice – provided that the goals are realistic.

COMBINING FATE NUMBER 4 WITH THE  
NINE PSYCHIC TYPES

*The key lessons for this fate number are to find stability and order through a logical, methodical approach. Conflicts will arise with psychic numbers that thrive on sudden, radical change.*

FATE 4 + PSYCHIC 1: The independent-minded psychic 1 will have difficulty in accepting the

logical restraints that a fate 4 imposes. Ego-control will be necessary if ideas are to become a reality and stability is to be achieved. Hard work with few rewards initially.

FATE 4 + PSYCHIC 2: The caring and adaptable nature of the psychic 2 can easily accept the stabilizing influence of this order-conscious fate number. Although there may be difficulties in harmonizing the intellect with the feelings, there should be a well-balanced approach to life.

FATE 4 + PSYCHIC 3: The wilful nature of the psychic 3 comes up against the need for structure and stability of a fate 4, forcing caution. General self-control will be called for to make the creativity of the psychic 3 productive. A test of endurance.

FATE 4 + PSYCHIC 4: Here the psyche and fate merge to produce individuals who are logical to a degree that most others would find intolerable. A keen awareness of the realities of the material world should go some way to making up for a narrow-minded outlook. Heavy going.

FATE 4 + PSYCHIC 5: The adventurous psychic 5 will exploit every opportunity to escape from what it will see as the tyranny of logic indicated by a fate 4. There will be tension between the urge to expand and the demands made by the outside world.

FATE 4 + PSYCHIC 6: The creativity and love of beauty and harmony of the psychic 6 are brought down to earth by the fate 4's need to face up to the practical realities of life. This combination suggests a predominantly cerebral approach, with little appreciation of emotional issues.

FATE 4 + PSYCHIC 7: Both numbers are associated with caution and a keen awareness of material reality. The deep-thinking psychic 7 is responsive to a fate 4's need for 'groundedness'. Although there is little space for spontaneity or flights of fancy, this combination breeds a strong sense of duty and responsibility.

FATE 4 + PSYCHIC 8: The psychic 8's stamina and ability to exploit a situation, when coupled with a fate 4's need for order and tangible results, can produce individuals with tremendous 'upwardly mobile' potential – both in terms of earning money and social advancement. Favours executive ability over creativity.

FATE 4 + PSYCHIC 9: The ideals and spiritual values of the psychic 9 will tend to resist the demands of a fate 4 to attend to the practicalities of living in the material world. Priorities will need to be clearly demarcated. Compromises will be unavoidable and often unpleasant, creating considerable inner tension.

COMBINING FATE NUMBER 5 WITH THE  
NINE PSYCHIC TYPES

*The key lessons for this fate number are growth, faith in life and learning from experience. Conflicts will arise with psychic numbers that try to confine the expansive nature of a 5 fate too much.*

FATE 5 + PSYCHIC 1: The ego of the psychic 1 will find a fate 5's quest for expansion ideal conditions for self-expression. Independence and



individuality are not compromised. This is a compelling combination that frequently reveals itself in an irresistible zest for life and an equally staggering capacity for self-indulgence.

**FATE 5 + PSYCHIC 2:** The fate 5's need to grow and explore new territory must take account of the psychic 2's hesitancy and emotional vulnerability. Adaptability will be essential if this combination is to fuse. Unstable.

**FATE 5 + PSYCHIC 3:** The goal-driven psychic 3 finds an ally in the wanderlust of a fate 5. This combination indicates a high degree of tolerance and an ability to adapt to most situations, although the pace of life can border on the frenetic. The need for excitement may create a low boredom threshold.

**FATE 5 + PSYCHIC 4:** The natural caution of a psychic 4 is likely to find the pressure to expand demanded by a fate 5 too much of a strain. This may result in numerous opportunities for growth being missed. An inhibiting combination.

**FATE 5 + PSYCHIC 5:** With these numbers, there is convergence between what is desired and what life delivers. An uninhibited urge to grow and learn means that opportunities will be exploited to the hilt. The ability to land on one's feet is marked, but spiritual growth may be shunned due to a love of creature comforts.

**FATE 5 + PSYCHIC 6:** The pursuit of perfection for the psychic 6 will be rewarded by the opportunities that a fate 5 will bring. A rich love life and a fertile mind – creativity is strong with this combination – will provide the basis for a pleasant, fulfilling life.

**FATE 5 + PSYCHIC 7:** A fate 5 may provide greater comforts than the ascetic psychic 7 knows what to do with. Limits will be set when growth might be preferable. Opportunities will be needlessly wasted – a life of plenty turned down.

**FATE 5 + PSYCHIC 8:** The expansiveness demanded by a fate 5 can stimulate the psychic 8 to new depths of self-understanding. Finance, business and emotional relationships are all possible areas of growth. Self-transformation will be relatively painless.

**FATE 5 + PSYCHIC 9:** This pairing produces a vibrant mix of optimism and idealism. Creativity and spiritual values are also accentuated. Not a well-grounded combination, but one with the 'gift of the gab' – the perfect salesman.

#### COMBINING FATE NUMBER 6 WITH THE NINE PSYCHIC TYPES

*The key lessons for this fate number are self-valuation, responsibility for oneself, balance and intellectual creativity. Conflicts will arise with psychic numbers that distract the individual from developing these qualities.*

**FATE 6 + PSYCHIC 1:** The egocentric nature of the psychic 1 may obstruct the urge of a fate 6 to create at a high intellectual level. Wilfulness and a lack of sensitivity may sour relationships. Self-control will be needed to contain the ego within manageable limits. Stressful.

**FATE 6 + PSYCHIC 2:** Emotional stability is the key to this combination. Potentially, the psychic 2 can soothe the perfectionist streak of a fate 6, enabling creativity to flourish and producing individuals who are loving and at peace with themselves.

**FATE 6 + PSYCHIC 3:** The dynamic and ambitious psychic 3 will find the challenge of a fate 6 invigorating, pushing it to tap into a rich vein of creativity. This is an extremely stimulating combination, although success may be elusive due to a lack of practical acumen.

**FATE 6 + PSYCHIC 4:** Individuals with this combination tend to be practical and logical. Life will provide them with ample opportunities to satisfy their urge to create at the intellectual level. But, with the focus so firmly on the mental plane, affairs of the heart are likely to take second place.

**FATE 6 + PSYCHIC 5:** Where a psychic 5 values expansion and tolerance, a fate 6 demands balance and harmony. These are essentially compatible forces, in which the creative impulse is stimulated by a desire for comfort and ease.

**FATE 6 + PSYCHIC 6:** For people with this combination, standards can be uncompromisingly high, but then life often has a knack of measuring up to expectations. The pursuit of harmony reigns supreme, offering the possibility of spreading much beauty in the world.

**FATE 6 + PSYCHIC 7:** A psychic 7 is challenged by a fate 6 to become less self-sufficient and to open up by trusting the creative power of love. Striking a balance will be a test of inner strength.

**FATE 6 + PSYCHIC 8:** The psychic 8 should have little difficulty in finding the means to accomplish a fate 6's quest for a harmonious lifestyle. The creative process could well provide the means to self-transformation.

**Fate 6 + PSYCHIC 9:** When combined with a fate 6's need for harmony, the idealism of the psychic 9 has much to offer humanity, provided expectations are kept within realistic bounds. Lack of practicality is the main drawback. Some form of self-sacrifice will be necessary as love is the ultimate prize.

#### COMBINING FATE NUMBER 7 WITH THE NINE PSYCHIC TYPES

*The key lessons for this fate number are wisdom, inner resolve, patience and self-discipline. Conflicts will arise with psychic numbers that deflect the individual from these goals.*

**FATE 7 + PSYCHIC 1:** The ego of the psychic 1 may be too rampant for the lessons that a fate 7 has to learn. Wilfulness will make setting boundaries difficult. There will be resistance to doing this alone, although this is ultimately how the lesson must be learned. Inner conflict probable.

**FATE 7 + PSYCHIC 2:** The self-protective needs of the psychic 2 will help a fate 7 to set the limits necessary for this life, enabling a secure and stable life gradually to take shape. There is a risk of too many emotional attachments, together with a reluctance to take responsibility for one's own life.



**FATE 7 + PSYCHIC 3:** The psychic 3 tends to expect greater freedom than a fate 7 will permit. The brakes will need to be applied so that actions can be properly thought through in advance. This lesson will be taxing, but if learned it will produce less impulsive, better-organized individuals.

**FATE 7 + PSYCHIC 4:** The practical, logical psychic 4 will understand the need of a fate 7 to set boundaries. At best, this will create a strong sense of responsibility, although there is a danger that self-imposed limitations will also be applied to others, who may understandably resist them. A sensible, if not particularly imaginative, combination.

**FATE 7 + PSYCHIC 5:** The psychic 5's desire to experience, learn and grow is out of step with the restrictive influence of a fate 7. Expectations will not be easily fulfilled. Obstacles that restrict growth are bound to arise. The tempo will be slower than desired. A frustrating combination.

**FATE 7 + PSYCHIC 6:** The psychic 6's perfectionism will recoil from the somewhat gritty realism of a fate 7. Disappointments are inevitable if expectations are set too high. At times, those with this combination will find solitude an unexpected companion. Patience will be essential.

**FATE 7 + PSYCHIC 7:** This combination produces individuals with a stoical nature, with few creative aspirations. Because the temperament is predominantly philosophical, material needs will be few: the emphasis here is on economy and self-sufficiency. If there is a preference for solitude, this life may well be spiritually enriching; if not, loneliness will be a distinct possibility.

**FATE 7 + PSYCHIC 8:** Although a fate 7 is a restrictive influence, the stamina of the psychic 8 will be more than able to cope. The deep, fatalistic nature of this psychic number will, in its own way, find the resources necessary to accept the hardships encountered along the way. Tough but, potentially, highly rewarding.

**FATE 7 + PSYCHIC 9:** The idealism of the psychic 9 will be a life-line during times of hardship, which a fate 7 often has to endure. Spiritual values should be strengthened by these experiences, giving lasting satisfaction. However, physical needs are likely to be neglected.

#### COMBINING FATE NUMBER 8 WITH THE NINE PSYCHIC TYPES

*The key lessons for this fate number are an acceptance of what life holds in store and acting out of a sense of conviction. Conflicts will arise with psychic numbers that are reluctant to compromise or adapt to the realities of life.*

**FATE 8 + PSYCHIC 1:** The egocentric values of the psychic 1 stand in sharp contrast to the uncompromising challenges of a fate 8. As long as the ego learns not to ask for more than life can provide, all will go well. With this combination, there is often pressure to mature early in life.

**FATE 8 + PSYCHIC 2:** Although the psychic 2 is self-protective, there is a deep awareness from a fate 8 of the need to make the most of

opportunities. The urge to make money as an insurance against life's uncertainties will be strong, although financial prosperity will not necessarily bring a greater sense of security.

**FATE 8 + PSYCHIC 3:** The dynamism of the psychic 3 has tremendous earning power in the hands of a fate 8 – extreme wealth is a distinct possibility. The creative drive can be irresistibly powerful, with only fate setting a ceiling on success.

**FATE 8 + PSYCHIC 4:** In spite of the natural caution of the psychic 4, there is plenty of scope for enjoying the material benefits that a fate 8 can harvest. As a result, people with this combination have the potential to be surprisingly successful.

**FATE 8 + PSYCHIC 5:** The expansive nature of the psychic 5 will develop freely in the early part of life. Growth in awareness will be determined by how easily those with this combination can access the vast reservoir of hidden resources of their fate 8. To begin with, the rewards are likely to be material; opportunities for spiritual growth will come later.

**FATE 8 + PSYCHIC 6:** A fate 8 can supply the necessities of life to support the psychic 6's appreciation of beauty and harmony. The potential for deep, emotionally fulfilling relationships is strong, although there may be compulsive attachments along the way.

**FATE 8 + PSYCHIC 7:** The self-discipline of the psychic 7 harnessed to the power-broking skills of a fate 8 can produce a business tour-de-force. If it is the fate of those with this combination to make money, all well and good. If not, they can make do

with relatively little. An especially powerful combination if self-mastery is a conscious goal.

**FATE 8 + PSYCHIC 8:** This combination is the embodiment of fate itself. It is a sign of power with no strings attached. Gut convictions rule; actions are determined by a sense of the inevitable – morals and ethics play little part. If this power is used responsibly, it offers self-mastery and benefits for many. If it is abused, then everyone involved will pay the price.

**FATE 8 + PSYCHIC 9:** The humanitarian spirit of the psychic 9 combines with the determination of a fate 8 to act from the heart and with total dedication to the welfare of others. Actions are undertaken on a 'take it or leave it' basis and are not influenced by any desire for material gain.

#### COMBINING FATE NUMBER 9 WITH THE NINE PSYCHIC TYPES

*The key lessons for this fate number are spiritual development, compassion, unconditional giving and working through karma. Because there are bound to be disappointments along the way, conflicts will arise with psychic numbers that entertain overly high expectations.*

**FATE 9 + PSYCHIC 1:** Fulfilment will depend on the extent to which the psychic 1's ego can be tamed. Where a fate 9 is compelled to express its humanitarianism impersonally, through the 'universal' nature of love, the psychic 1 can be too



concerned with ploughing its own furrow. Despite this, the net result should be a gain for humanity.

**FATE 9 + PSYCHIC 2:** The sensitivity of the psychic 2 wedded to the compassion demanded by a fate 9 produces individuals with a heightened awareness of the suffering of others – the over-riding instinct being to help those in need. Love is expressed intensely as a need to protect, whether on a personal or collective level.

**FATE 9 + PSYCHIC 3:** The self-assertiveness of the psychic 3 does not interact naturally with the selflessness required of a fate 9, although it can certainly produce a cutting edge. The creative potential is considerable. Idealism is accompanied by immense courage; but there is little awareness of risk as this is not a very realistic combination.

**FATE 9 + PSYCHIC 4:** With this combination, the realism of the psychic 4 should not crush the idealism of a fate 9. Here, the motivation is to improve the human condition. The ego is not involved in this deep-seated urge, but the practical nature of the psychic 4 produces a tactician whose understanding of the material world can recognize when ideals have to be sacrificed to expediency.

**FATE 9 + PSYCHIC 5:** The desire of the psychic 5 to expand in as many directions as possible has to take account of the challenge of a fate 9, which is to help others grow in self-awareness. While individuals with this combination have much to teach, they have equally much to learn.

**FATE 9 + PSYCHIC 6:** This is an unworldly pairing, as both numbers are supremely idealistic. However, the psychic 6's sense of fair play is in harmony with a fate 9's need for compassion, so that the potential for altruism is high. Creatively, those with this combination can accomplish a great deal, in spite of the fact that awareness of material necessity is virtually non-existent.

**FATE 9 + PSYCHIC 7:** The self-control of the psychic 7 can work surprisingly well with the humanitarian calling of a fate 9 to become a power for good in the world. Idealism is tempered by an awareness of the need to set realistic limits: self-interest plays little part. The ability to hold on to ideals through adversity is strong.

**FATE 9 + PSYCHIC 8:** The iron will of the psychic 8, when directed towards the humanitarianism of a fate 9, can produce individuals with formidable energy and vision. Idealism is certain to be high and is likely to manifest as a crusading spirit which can overcome the most stubborn resistance. However, these types should be wary of becoming too fanatical in their beliefs.

**FATE 9 + PSYCHIC 9:** This is a very special combination as the conscious and unconscious minds are both attuned to the higher Self. Service is the keyword here, and the highest attainment for those with this combination is to devote their lives to the good of humanity. Success is totally dependent on the karma of these individuals; there is not much free will involved.

## RELATIONSHIPS

Numerology is the science of measuring human energy. It can gauge the energy of anyone, provided we know the full name and birth date. In Chapter 5, we learned to measure aspects of our energy pattern by analysing different parts of our name through the name diagram. We discovered how to assess the relationship we have with ourselves by looking at our first and middle name(s). We also saw that by adding our family name to our first and middle names, we get a picture of the energies we bring to any social setting. But what happens, numerologically speaking, when two people fall in love, or have to spend time together, say, in a working environment?

This chapter explores what insights numerology has to offer into all types of relationship, whether formal, informal, physical, mental or spiritual. Once we have someone's full name and birthdate we have all the data necessary to weigh the potential of a relationship with that person. Although there is no such thing as an ideal partner – every relationship, no matter how difficult, offers us the opportunity to grow in some way or another, *if we want to* – we can determine whether a particular relationship will confirm or challenge our self-image. We can also predict the general 'flavour' of all our relationships to the extent that we have learned to accept ourselves. Self-acceptance is a pre-condition for accepting others – liking ourselves is essential for sharing love with others.

Numerologists use a number of techniques to measure the dynamics of a relationship. In this chapter we shall look first at what can be gleaned from comparing two people's psychic and fate numbers. In the second part, we will learn how to compare names. This section will focus on the 'compare' and 'swap names' features of the Relationships screen of *The Instant Numerologist* program, which show the energies each side brings to a relationship, as well as how these energies intermingle.



## Comparing Psychic and Fate Numbers

Unquestionably the simplest way of evaluating the numerology between two people is to compare their psychic numbers and fate numbers. Both these numbers have absolute values and are valid for all relationships.

### Comparing psychic numbers

What we get out of a relationship is in direct proportion to what we put into it. But knowing who we are compatible with gives us a rough idea of what our chances are. Much of course depends on the nature of the relationship. But whether it is a brief encounter or something more meaningful, we can compare psychic numbers between two people to see how the relationship works on the surface. Do they share the same tastes? Do their value systems converge or clash? These are questions that can be addressed by comparing the root psychic numbers of the people involved (see Chapter 6). The keywords here are 'likes' and 'dislikes'. It is obvious that where we share similar interests with someone, such a relationship will be pleasant but not necessarily profound, unless other numerological indicators, such as a fate number or name comparison, suggest something deeper.

The rule for comparing psychic numbers is that the feminine numbers (2, 4, 6 and 8) correspond to passive, introvert psyches, and as such are relatively self-contained and undemanding. The masculine numbers (1, 3, 5, 7 and 9) are active and extrovert. These psyches are more sociable and stimulating. A mixture of extrovert and introvert psyches is a gamble. There is a strong chance of a

winner and a loser. But even the loser can learn something. And it may help to know in advance that there is a possibility of being the loser. The directory of psychic-psychic numbers between two people that follows (see pages 137-40) shows some of the likely emotional response patterns on both sides.

### Comparing fate numbers

Where a comparison of psychic numbers reveals how a relationship operates at a conscious level, a comparison of fate numbers (see pages 141-7) shows us how two people touch each other at the deepest level, through the nebulous machinations of the unconscious. These relationships are dynamic because they are based on deep-felt emotions. Here we enter the realm where we are governed by our most profound yearnings – so profound, in fact, that it can take us a long time to fathom our limitations as far as relationships are concerned.

One point worth noting is that marriages and long-term relationships in the first part of our lives correspond more to our psychic number. During this stage of our lives (remember, that conscious awareness of our fate rarely 'kicks in' before we reach our late thirties to early forties), we are ruled more by our psyche than our fate. As our experience increases we become more attuned to our fate number. This also explains why we will not put up with the kinds of relationships that we tolerate in our youth. They no longer provide the opportunities for growth demanded by our fate number. All the same, our fate number can also shape our relationships when we are young.

## Psychic-Psychic Numbers

1 relating to 1 Challenging. Both parties are naturally egocentric, self-willed and value independence. This can only really be beneficial if both sides learn to cooperate. The trouble is they are more likely to compete.

1 relating to 2 Complementary. The extrovert, active 1 will tend to lead the introvert, passive 2. Both sides have the potential to enrich each other although, negatively, 1 can be too overbearing and 2 too subservient.

1 relating to 3 Compatible. 1 is independent and active, 3 is dynamic and creative: together, they can be a formidable combination if goals are shared. On the negative side, 1 may be too independent and 3 too dictatorial.

1 relating to 4 Difficult. Both sides are realistic, but major conflicts are likely when 4's desire for stability makes him/her too cautious for 1's tastes. In turn, 4 may find 1 too impetuous.

1 relating to 5 Mainly stimulating and harmonious: both are active, extrovert and independent. However, mutual support may be beyond them in times of emotional stress.

1 relating to 6 Unbalanced. 1 is independent, 6 needs partnership for fulfilment. 6 needs 1 too much for comfort. The compromises that both sides need to make will, in many cases, be too great. 6 can be a supportive friend, though.

1 relating to 7 Potentially harmonious, as both are active and essentially independent. The main difficulty is that 1 likes confirmation, whereas 7 values self-sufficiency. Thus 1 may be too exuberant and demanding for 7.

1 relating to 8 A difficult mixture. Temperamental differences (1 is active-extrovert, 8 passive-introvert) mean that disharmony is likely, especially as both sides can be extremely wilful, albeit in very different ways. Mutual respect is imperative if this combination is to work.

1 relating to 9 Potentially very harmonious. Each complements the other – 1 is resourceful and self-centred, 9 is talented and inclined to help. Each can provide what the other lacks.

2 relating to 2 Harmonious. Both seek support and security and can adapt to and comfort each other. A lack of realism and emotional overload are the most likely drawbacks.

2 relating to 3 Complementary. Although they have little in common, 2 can provide emotional security and sensitivity, while 3 is active and dynamic. 3 may be too unsupportive of 2, however.

2 relating to 4 This relationship promises much common ground. Both seek stability and security, as well as peace and quiet. A possible clash of temperaments may arise in that 2 is instinctive and feeling, whereas 4 is cerebral and logical.



② relating to ⑤ Possible harmony in spite of basic differences. Both numbers are concerned with feelings. But ⑤ is likely to demand too much space for ②'s comfort. As a result, ② may come across as too emotionally uptight for ⑤.

② relating to ⑥ Possible harmony. Both are passive and introvert, but neither is realistic. Conflicts may arise between the emotional excesses of ② and the 'head-in-the-clouds' attitude of ⑥.

② relating to ⑦ In spite of major differences, close cooperation is possible. ② needs security, ⑦ is able to provide it. The main risk is an unhealthy over-attachment – both sides may end up feeling bound to the other for fear of being alone.

② relating to ⑧ Uncertain. Although both are passive-introverts and emotional, ②'s feelings are highly changeable, especially when compared to ⑧'s stable emotions. As a result, there is a risk of mutual irritation creeping in.

② relating to ⑨ Potentially a warm, idealistic, ego-free, mutually supportive and non-materialistic relationship. The lack of earth connection means that practical details are likely to be overlooked.

③ relating to ③ Dynamic. A volatile, turbo-charged relationship, which will need strong controls to prevent it from careering off course. Two gamblers playing for high stakes.

③ relating to ④ Complementary forces in almost every way: ③ takes risks, while ④ is cautious; ③ is creative and physical, as opposed to ④, who is grounded and more cerebral.

③ relating to ⑤ Potentially complementary and harmonious. Both sides are active and outgoing. The creative ③ meshes well with the expansive ⑤. The only major risk is reaching 'meltdown' through over-stimulation.

③ relating to ⑥ Complementary opposites. Although ③ is physical and ⑥ is cerebral, both are creative and blend well. Neither side is likely to deal well with material aspects of the relationship.

③ relating to ⑦ A good working relationship. Both sides appreciate effectiveness, with ③ playing the steam-roller and ⑦ the stone-waller. The resistance potential is high, however, so cooperation on both sides is absolutely vital.

③ relating to ⑧ An exciting combination. Both sides are dynamic, ③ actively and ⑧ passively. This combination needs maturity on both sides, otherwise there is a strong risk of ⑧ manipulating ③.

③ relating to ⑨ Testing. Although both sides are active-extroverts, they have very different approaches to creativity. ③ is personal and ⑨ is 'universal'. Capable of mutual inspiration, if not harmony. Confidence in each other is essential.

④ relating to ④ An unlikely relationship. Both sides are cautious and logical, but very steady and mutually supportive – if they manage to get together. Can be static to the point of boredom.

④ relating to ⑤ Contrasting approaches. ④'s caution, sense of detail and logic finds an unlikely partner in ⑤'s expansive, open and tolerant nature. Few major conflicts, many disagreements.

④ relating to ⑥ A curious combination of similarities and differences. Both sides are passive-introverts, but where logical ④ dwells on details, imaginative ⑥ takes the broad view. A good business combination.

④ relating to ⑦ Rather cold emotionally. Both sides are earthbound, but are capable of supporting each other. ④ thrives on order, ⑦ on organization. Better for business than friendship.

④ relating to ⑧ A solid relationship, with the emphasis on practical support. Good for business ventures where raising money is required. Mutual respect likely – and necessary.

④ relating to ⑨ An unlikely relationship. Earthbound, realistic ④ calculates the odds, whereas creative, idealistic ⑨ is only interested in higher goals. Imbalance likely.

⑤ relating to ⑤ A harmonious and equal-minded partnership. Can be very adventurous and tolerant, although there is a risk of overindulging sensual appetites.

⑤ relating to ⑥ An appealing relationship. ⑤ is sensual, ⑥ loves beauty; ⑤ is spacious, ⑥ artistic. ⑤ seeks the good things in life, ⑥ appreciates them. There is much common ground for mutual satisfaction, although little sense of realism.

⑤ relating to ⑦ A relationship that can only be based on necessity. ⑤ likes company and crowds, ⑦ prefers solitude and peace. ⑤ enjoys self-indulgence, ⑦ is naturally self-disciplined. ⑤ needs space, ⑦ is restrictive. Much patience needed.

⑤ relating to ⑧ Little in common. ⑤ uses all the space in the world, ⑧ has all the time in the world. Although capable of mutual support, both sides will have to work hard at cooperating. A good money making combination.

⑤ relating to ⑨ A positive, pleasant relationship. ⑤ is eager to learn about life, ⑨ has much to teach about humanity. The only major drawback is lack of awareness of the demands of the material world.

⑥ relating to ⑥ Perfection itself. Potentially, a very loving relationship. Both sides value beauty and harmony. Shared aesthetic tastes are likely. Unlikely to last long, though, because there is little grasp of material reality.

⑥ relating to ⑦ Little in common, although potentially complementary. ⑥ is creative, passive and in search of beauty, ⑦ is earthbound, active, spartan and in search of wisdom.

⑥ relating to ⑧ Many points of contact. Both sides are passive-introverts. Neither is overly earthbound, although ⑧ knows how to handle material reality. Negatively, ⑧ has the power to manipulate ⑥.

⑥ relating to ⑨ Positive contacts in spite of differences. Both sides are creative. ⑨ can inspire ⑥ to aspire to higher goals and acquire a humanitarian perspective. ⑥, in turn, can influence ⑨ to appreciate artistic values.

⑦ relating to ⑦ A strong if unusual relationship. Both are intensely loyal on matters of principle. There is a risk, however, that both sides will compete to set limits. A tightly 'corsetted' partnership in



which defensiveness and the need for control is likely to hamper growth and restrict pleasure.

**7 relating to 8** A potentially spiritual as opposed to physical relationship. The ever-reliable **7** can stabilize **8** by offering clear boundaries and fixed values. **8** can inspire **7** to look beyond the immediate situation. Complementary, with the potential for solid, steady growth.

**7 relating to 9** A mutually satisfying, if essentially non-physical, relationship. Visionary **9** can inspire earthbound, conventional **7** to embrace unorthodox viewpoints. **7** reminds the idealistic **9** of his/her worldly obligations.

**8 relating to 8** A relationship of extremes, in which a mutual liking for power, sex and money fuels a need to experience life at its most intense. Financially, this pair can make money on a grand scale.

**8 relating to 9** This combination involves a complementary exchange of values: **9** reminds **8** of the need for ideals, while **8** can help **9** to finish off unresolved issues.

**9 relating to 9** A potentially dangerous relationship, because it reminds both sides of old (previous life) times. A successful union if memories are happy; tragic if memories are sad. Both sides risk staying in the old patterns.



## Fate-Fate Numbers

**1** Qualities this fate number brings to a relationship:  
*Individuality, independence, initiative*

**1 relating to 1** Here we have two leader types, so there is bound to be a periodic clash of antlers. This can help to clear the air, unless the competitive side of this number runs amok, in which case wilfulness can become a more or less constant source of conflict. If, however, both sides learn to pull in the same direction, there is no reason why this cannot be an enduring and rewarding relationship.

**1 relating to 2** In this relationship both sides complement each other in the sense that **1** needs to take the leading role and **2** needs to follow. If both sides are happy with this set up, there should be little tension – each has what the other lacks. Cooperation is likely, but **2** must remember to maintain a sense of his/her own identity. Likewise, the pace-setting **1** must appreciate the ‘soft underbelly’ of **2**. Mutual respect for the division of labour is also essential.

**1 relating to 3** This combination focuses on the individualism of **1** and the dynamism of **3**. This need not necessarily be a competitive match – much will depend on the degree to which these numbers are integrated in the respective name diagrams. Each can stimulate the other to take the initiative and overcome obstacles. The results can be very fruitful, provided that both sides work at keeping the communication channels open.

**1 relating to 4** This is a relationship of unequal parts. The energetic **1** can feel choked by **4**’s need to take a measured approach. In turn, the **4**’s search for order and stability can find **1**’s impulsiveness deeply irritating. Moreover, neither side will find it easy to appreciate the frailties of the other – the **4**’s lack of tenderness and the **1**’s focus on the ego are likely to be particular sticking points. Because these two numbers are naturally out of step, frustration and conflict is likely. Mutual respect is essential for this union to work.

**1 relating to 5** Both **1** and **5** are active and hungry for experience. **5**’s eagerness to learn will be fuelled by **1**’s willingness to show the way. This combination offers exciting possibilities for adventure and growth – a meeting of kindred spirits. The main source of friction is likely to lie in **5**’s need to learn spatial awareness (how much space is available to him/her) and in **1**’s need to take responsibility for his/her actions.

**1 relating to 6** This combination requires sensitive handling on the part of **1** in that it is extremely important not to take too much control – the independence of the **6** partner must be respected. When this happens, the relationship can be relaxed and open. If not, it is likely to founder on **1**’s overbearing tendencies. The **6** partner must watch out not to be too considerate, as the **1** may well take this for granted, believing that the **6** has tacitly accepted to do things the **1** way, when no such agreement has been made.



**1 relating to 7** Although these are both active numbers, distinctly different qualities of activity are involved. The impetuous **1** may find it difficult to respect the **7** partner's need to be in control. When this relationship 'clicks', it works particularly well at a material level. But there is a chance that the **1** partner will be too headstrong for the **7**, while the **7** may be too self-sufficient for the **1**.

**1 relating to 8** This is a potentially strong attraction that demands close cooperation for it to develop into anything stronger – the relationship cannot tolerate competition. Each has much to offer the other, but recognizing this will require a high degree of maturity on both sides; it is definitely not for saplings. A possible point of undoing is that the power-conscious **8** might feel the **1** partner lacks mystique and may simply lose interest in the relationship.

**1 relating to 9** As these numbers sit at opposite ends of the spectrum, they supplement each other, creating the potential for a strong relationship. The **1** needs to learn self-reliance, the **9** selfless giving. This can produce a relaxed, mature relationship or a union that is fresh, exciting and full of opportunities for growth. Difficulties may arise when **9**'s idealism becomes too much for the more grounded **1** partner.

---

**2** Qualities this fate number brings to a relationship:  
*Emotional support, sensitivity, cooperation*

---

**2 relating to 2** The main risk here is of mutual over-protectiveness. Both sides are extremely

sensitive and adapt quickly to each other, making cooperation almost effortless. While comforting the other comes naturally, both sides should be wary of smothering the other with too much unsolicited support. In the long term, a fear of losing each other can produce a climate of emotional stagnation. Learning to 'go with the flow' will be a major challenge for both sides.

**2 relating to 3** This is an extremely testing combination, because the **2** partner needs to learn to hold back and let the **3** take the dominant role. The truth is that this relationship will only really work when both parties play these roles willingly. In return for the **2**'s support, the **3** partner will have to help **2** to fight his/her battles in the outside world. Clearly, the dynamics involved are potentially unstable, which is why this relationship demands mutual respect.

**2 relating to 4** Both numbers are passive, so that while harmony is possible there will be few sparks. A potentially dangerous source of friction is that the **2** can be too emotionally demanding for the cerebral, undemonstrative **4**. When this pairing 'gels', it works well, but it depends on both sides being uninhibited. If there is little open exchange, the relationship can quickly degenerate into a conflict between mind (4) and heart (2).

**2 relating to 5** The uneven qualities of these fate numbers make harmony difficult. The **2** may be reluctant to give the **5** partner too much freedom. The **5** can find the **2** partner emotionally too cloying and claustrophobic. The protective **2** must not be afraid of giving the expansive **5** space to explore. The need for mutual acceptance is

paramount, as the capacity for each to tread on the toes of the other is likely to be this combination's main stumbling block.

**2 relating to 6** The creative imagination of the **6** can nourish the emotional needs of the **2** partner to create a pleasant and warm relationship. The emphasis here is on comfort – a safe haven that offers protection from the rough buffetings of the outside world. The main drawback is that life's practicalities are not high on the list of priorities. This would be a particularly satisfying relationship for artists, writers and anyone else not bound too much by convention.

**2 relating to 7** This might be best described as a 'quiet but steady' combination – both numbers are introspective and need the stability that (in an ideal world) a relationship can offer. However, as both numbers tend to form strong attachments – emotional for **2**, material for **7** – possessiveness can creep into the frame. If this becomes a long-term issue, the attraction may end with both sides retreating into their shells.

**2 relating to 8** These numbers tend to interact very strongly on the emotional level. If the **8** finds the conviction and the **2** partner is willing to adapt, both sides will be able to draw strength from each other. If not, manipulation and lack of trust could well be recurring themes. In business, this combination has a reputation for having something of a Midas touch.

**2 relating to 9** This combination is harmonious in virtually every way, and can be a power of good in the world. There is a depth to this relationship that

draws its source from the compassionate streak that runs through both numbers – the **9** on a collective level; the **2** on a personal level. Some effort will be needed to make sure that the balance of give and take is maintained, although the main weakness is a lack of realism on both sides.

---

**3** Qualities this fate number brings to a relationship:  
*Dynamism, enthusiasm, action, ambition*

---

**3 relating to 3** This combination is a veritable battle of the Titans. Each side is capable of inciting the other to excess. Risks are bound to be taken if both sides try to out-compete the other. Large projects will be launched. Anything (big) could happen. With careful direction this relationship can do very well indeed, but if the controls are missing, the energy can become highly volatile.

**3 relating to 4** Although they have little in common, these two numbers supplement each other in almost every way. This is the relationship's strength: **3** is dynamic and outward going, **4** is cautious and introspective. If both sides can appreciate the other's standpoint a lasting relationship is possible. Otherwise, the lack of common ground will be its death knell.

**3 relating to 5** This is an extremely fiery and positive relationship based on 'dynamic expansion'. These two fate numbers can do virtually anything together. The only problem is that they can easily overdo it. It is a 'show' relationship, which is both its strength and weakness. Both sides may become so successful in the outside world that they end up



neglecting the relationship. This would be a pity, because they have a great deal in common.

**3 relating to 6** This is a harmonious and appealing combination based on a mutual exchange of creative energy. Both **3** and **6** are creative in ways that supplement the other: the **3** is primarily creative at the physical level, whereas the **6**'s creativity is mainly intellectual. If both sides continue to stimulate each other, the relationship will go from strength to strength. Trust on both sides will be necessary, though.

**3 relating to 7** These numbers can have a fruitful partnership, based on **3** learning to take the initiative and **7** providing the backup and organization. On the down side, the **7** partner may find **3** too restless for comfort, who, in turn, is likely to find **7** too restrictive. If they can see beyond the irritation factor, they will realize that they are, in fact, rather well matched as **3** provides the accelerator and **7** supplies the brakes.

**3 relating to 8** This is not nearly as explosive as the '**3** relating to **3**' combination, but resembles it insofar as it is potentially immensely dynamic. Here the **8** can have the subtle effect of calming the **3** partner, without applying restraints. The net result is a partnership based on each providing what the other needs. This can make it a winning, rather powerful combination with strong sexual undertones.

**3 relating to 9** This is a creative partnership, which is somewhat remote from the world of material reality. The focus here is on ideals, with not much time being devoted to thinking about the

consequences. Concentrating on projects that have a strong humanitarian or spiritual component will almost certainly bring rewards. The harmonies are almost too perfect, although one of the partners must keep an eye on the practical details.

---

**4** Qualities this fate number brings to a relationship:  
*Stability, practicality, structure, commonsense*

---

**4 relating to 4** This is a very earthbound relationship, with both sides adopting the same materialistic approach. From a practical point of view this is a fortunate and harmonious relationship, even though there may not be much interest in spiritual development. Pragmatic, emotionally cool and controlled, this is a good match for a working partnership. The major drawback is the narrow frame of reference.

**4 relating to 5** This combination involves unequal characteristics. The number **4** is stable and practical, while **5** is open and expansive. In a business relationship, these numbers bring complementary qualities to the table. For instance, the **5** can encourage the **4** to expand and take risks, whereas the **4** can help the **5** to look before he/she leaps. On the emotional level, this is not such an easy relationship, unless **4** is prepared to give the **5** partner freedom of expression – in which case, both sides can profit.

**4 relating to 6** Cooperation should come naturally here. The **4** gravitates to the practical and the analytical, the **6** to the creative and the imaginative. Both are intellectual in temperament, making this

predominantly a 'thinking' relationship. But it is also good for homemaking as **6**'s search for harmony fits well with **4**'s need for a quiet and unhurried approach to life. The relationship may flounder in times of emotional crisis, as neither side will find it easy to comfort the other.

**4 relating to 7** A harmonious relationship in which both sides are rational and materially oriented, albeit in different ways. The **7** offers philosophical insight, which can help the **4** to consider the deeper implications of his/her actions. In return, the **4** can bring a sense of structure and stability. This relationship may not sparkle, but it is very restful; and although the emotional and creative bonds are not particularly strong, it has the potential to be extremely workable.

**4 relating to 8** Although **8** has a spiritual dimension, which often develops later in life, this relationship may be based on what might be called a 'meeting of material minds'. Where **4** counts carefully, **8** focuses more on long-term results, not details. **4**'s somewhat narrow pragmatism is counter-balanced by **8**'s breadth of vision. This is an ideal match for joint financial ventures, and has the potential to be extremely successful in business.

**4 relating to 9** The idealistic tendencies of the **9** can stimulate the **4** partner to consider the more spiritual and humanitarian side of life. The **4**, on the other hand, can remind the **9** of the need to maintain contact with the 'real' world and to curb his/her over-optimistic nature. While these two numbers complement each other in many ways, they do not have very much in common. Consequently, conflicts could arise very easily.

---

**5** Qualities this fate number brings to a relationship:  
*Expansiveness, tolerance, comfort, sensuality*

---

**5 relating to 5** The similarities here are bound to be strong. To succeed as a long-term relationship, both sides must be willing to exercise self-restraint. If not, the relationship could become too expansive: they will either encroach on each other's space or simply drift apart. Although neither side can be tied down for very long, they should make excellent travelling companions – the wilder the adventure the better. In all, this should make for a very sensual and liberating relationship.

**5 relating to 6** This relationship is unusual in that it can be both stimulating and relaxing. The spontaneity of the **5** is tempered by the creative intellect of the **6**. Together these two should radiate charm and create a comfortable and beautiful environment. There is not much sense of realism, though, and the shared enjoyment of the good things in life can turn self-indulgence into an art form.

**5 relating to 7** These numbers bring vastly different qualities to the table. The light-hearted, comfort-loving **5** can easily irritate the more deep-thinking **7**; the hedonistic **5** can also chafe at **7**'s spartan nature. Provided that both sides can accept these differences of approach, this need not be counter-productive. Otherwise friction is more or less inevitable.

**5 relating to 8** A potentially exciting and dynamic relationship in which much will depend on the maturity of both partners. Each can stimulate the



other to new heights of intensity in many areas, especially the good things in life. Although this combination is capable of functioning at a deep level of emotional commitment, it demands mutual trust above all else. If this is not forthcoming, it can still work as a 'no-ties' relationship.

**5 relating to 9** An exciting and in many ways open relationship that operates on a high plane of creativity, both in terms of ideas and ideals. The **5** will be able to sell the vision of the **9** partner. The **9** helps to define the loose but exciting ideas of the **5** partner. Although not a very stable or practical relationship, it has the capacity to be meaningful to a very high degree.

---

**6** Qualities this fate number brings to a relationship:  
*Beauty, form, imagination, idealistic love*

---

**6 relating to 6** With so much love and beauty being sought after, this union would seem to have it all. Much will depend on the degree of self-love that both sides bring to the relationship. If this is high, then the scope for expressing the loving, gentle and immensely creative qualities of this number is virtually unlimited. This can be a particularly happy combination in the home, provided it has the funds to survive – neither side has a scrap of material sense.

**6 relating to 7** This relationship – if it gets off the ground at all – would have to be based on a great deal of goodwill. The **6**'s fondness for beauty, love and artistic expression can be shot down in flames by the austere, economical and realistic **7**. They

simply do not talk the same language and will invariably experience problems with finding common ground. Cooperation is essential if either is to learn from the other. Realistically, though, these numbers are more or less mutually exclusive.

**6 relating to 8** A potentially compatible relationship, in which the **8** delivers the standard of living and the **6** provides the quality of life. This is an elegant union with beauty, style and depth. There is also great potential for all kinds of fantasy. At best, the **8** knows how to provide the wherewithal for the creative, imaginative **6** to establish an aesthetic environment – for themselves and others.

**6 relating to 9** These numbers interact at a high level of consciousness. Both are creative: **6** has a sense of beauty and imagination, **9** has warmth, humanitarianism and ideals. There is a great deal of overlapping since both are open to the influence of the other. They have much to teach and learn from each other, offering the potential for lasting friendship and a deep spiritual bond.

---

**7** Qualities this fate number brings to a relationship:  
*Wisdom, inner resolve, economy, realism*

---

**7 relating to 7** This works best as a seasoned partnership in which neither side feels frustrated by daily routine. Ideally, both sides will appreciate the rather muted characteristics of this number. With self-containment strong, there is not much scope for emotional expression, but then that is not what this relationship would really want. Provided money is not an issue, all should be quiet and harmonious.

**7 relating to 8** A strong, complementary partnership, in which the **8** knows how to cope with the material side and the **7** partner provides the philosophical depth. In its way, this combination can create a strong spiritual bond.

**7 relating to 9** A mutually sympathetic union, which can achieve a high understanding of human values. **7**'s insights into the realities of the material world can complement the creative, spiritual vision of the **9** partner. With maturity, this combination is capable of producing a perfect harmony of 'still and divine' awareness.

---

**8** Qualities this fate number brings to a relationship:  
*Sense of destiny, courage, emotional stability*

---

**8 relating to 8** This partnership is unstoppable. Nothing is beyond the capabilities of these two, the only restraining influence being what they decide not to do. Both are motivated by gut conviction. Once they set out on a particular

course of action – no matter how extreme – they will reinforce each other's ability to do what must be done. The result can be mayhem or inspired success, depending on what motivates them.

**8 relating to 9** A powerful combination, especially if the creative vision of the naturally gifted **9** can bring out the business acumen of the **8**. At its best, this partnership can investigate higher material and scientific truths for the benefit of humanity. Spiritual goals can also be accommodated, as the **8** partner can accomplish what the **9** dreams of doing.

---

**9** Qualities this fate number brings to a relationship:  
*Spirituality, understanding, selfless service, ideals*

---

**9 relating to 9** This is a special relationship, the reward for a number of lives of service to humanity. Both sides have high ideals and dreams, which they are capable of sharing with others. A deep and mutually enriching relationship of the most profound (though impractical) kind.



## Comparing Names

Some people are totally self-sufficient, but they are few and far between. For most of us, the opposite is true – we need other people either to confirm or complement our existence, goals, likes and dislikes and so on. These people do not materialize from nowhere; the relationships we form with others are not accidental. We only *appear* to make random attempts at finding suitable friends, lovers or business associates. Using the principles of name analysis described in this book, we can examine our needs and find our way to forming satisfactory relationships. But first we need to familiarize ourselves with the concept of the inner and outer partner.

### The 'outer partner'

In some way or other, all relationships act as mirrors. They either reflect our image back at us or beam back a completely different picture in which we barely recognize ourselves. When a person resembles us we are relating to our outer partner. From a numerological point of view, it is easy to spot this type of partner – his or her name diagram looks remarkably like ours. This ensures that we do not have to make major adjustments in the way we feel about ourselves. In other words, our outer partner accepts us as we accept ourselves – and makes us feel good about it.

### The 'inner partner'

By contrast, our inner partners do not resemble us at all. They are symbolized by the part of our name diagram that is undeveloped – relatively or

absolutely. Looking at a name diagram, you will often notice that certain numbers are missing (*see Chapter 2*). Others may be activated, but are actually weak in relation to stronger, more dominant numbers. All these areas of the name diagram represent the inner partner, because they symbolize our 'unseen' energy. This is energy that either unconsciously controls us (missing numbers) or that we would like consciously to control more (weak numbers). To compensate for this lack, we tend to look for these qualities in the people that we meet.

When we do this we project our unseen energy outwards on to someone else. This kind of relationship is usually complex and unstable because our (real) partner possesses qualities we lack and would like to have. We very likely possess these qualities without knowing it. Frequently they will be found in a middle name that we were given at birth but do not use.

A strong relationship with someone who reflects our inner partner is based on both parties mutually satisfying each other's inner partners. In this way, both contribute to releasing the latent energy in the other so that each person grows in awareness and can begin to claim their unseen energy for themselves.

With this understanding of how the dynamics of a relationship work, we can learn how to assess what kind of projection takes place. This means that we can begin to reduce our expectations of others considerably. We do not have to guess who people are. We can calculate with a fairly high degree of accuracy how other people are likely to

be, both in their relationship to themselves, as well as in their relationship to us.

As we mentioned at the beginning of this chapter, in addition to comparing birthdates, we can use the names of two people to see how compatible their energies are. There are essentially two methods we can use: comparing name numbers and comparing name diagrams.

### Comparing name numbers

Looking at the name numbers of two people can be a useful way of gaining further insight into the nature of a relationship, but it needs to be approached with caution. As we saw in Chapter 5, a name is not fixed – we may be known by a wide variety of names, and each one will be characterized by a specific name number. This is not true of either the psychic number or the fate number, which are absolute. When considering the role played by name numbers in a relationship it is essential to take account of which names are used. A may call him/herself one name, but may be called something other by B.

When we call a person by a different name from the one he or she uses, there is a certain amount of confusion. What sort of a relationship it is, is difficult to describe. But it tends to say more about the person using the different name than it does about the partner. All that can be said with certainty is that there is a divergence. The best advice in these circumstances is to analyse what A calls him/herself and what A is called by B, using both the name diagram and name number to see what issues the divergence in names highlights. But do not attempt to make a direct name-number comparison between these contrasting viewpoints. We are dealing with how others appear to be. This

has more to do with B's relationship with him/herself than with A, for B cannot force A to become what A does not see him/herself to be.

When both partners in a relationship call each other by the names they use for themselves, we have a situation which is both clear and unambivalent. Both sides preserve the name numbers they have as separate entities, which are therefore absolute. As these names are not altered by the relationship, there is nothing to compare.

Name numbers, then, are two things. Firstly, they can be defined absolutely in the sense that they correspond to the name we use for ourselves, whoever we are with. These numbers are described in the directory of individual name numbers given in Chapter 5. Secondly, they are relative, depending on what names two people in a relationship call each other.

### Comparing name diagrams

All relationships involve a change in energy patterns on both sides. But before we can make an accurate assessment of the dynamics between two people, we must look at the relationship that both individuals have with themselves. In other words, A's relationship with B rests on A's relationship with A. Similarly, B's relationship with A is shaped by B's relationship with B. Should A have a low sense of self-worth, we can scarcely expect the relationship between A and B to prosper. A poor relationship will always reflect qualities that one or both parties dislike about themselves.

When exploring the dynamics between two people in the Relationship screen, you should start by comparing name diagrams of their personal and full names. This will give a clear picture of their relationships to themselves on an inner and outer



level (see Chapter 5). Next, use the Relationship screen's 'swap names' option to reveal the transfer of energy that takes place within the relationship. When you select this option, *The Instant Numerologist* program automatically exchanges the family names of both people concerned. (The steps for creating 'compare' and 'swap name' diagrams in the Relationship screen are explained at the beginning of this book, on pages 10–12 of *How to Run the Program*.) Before we take a closer look at how to interpret this name-swapping transfer of energy, we need to explain when this method can and cannot be used.

### Swapping names

Many friendships and relationships involve only a temporary exchange of family names. This transfer of energy occurs as long as the relationship lasts, and only when the two people concerned are together. It has no value outside the relationship. However, in many Western cultures, when a woman marries and changes her name, she permanently takes on the energy of her husband's name, whereas previously she had only *borrowed* it.

In terms of relationship analysis, once a woman formally adopts her husband's family name she relinquishes her maiden name and her husband reverts to his family name. Using the swap names technique is no longer valid, because both husband and wife now share the same family name. You can still use the swap names option to analyse what both sides brought to the relationship before the woman adopted her husband's family name, but not after. In other words, swapping names applies to any relationship other than those where the family name is the same on both sides.

### Interpreting 'swap name' diagrams

What do we look for once we have created a set of personal, full and swap name diagrams for two people? If we take as our example the relationship between ex-Beatle Paul McCartney and his late wife, Linda (born Eastman), before she adopted his family name, we would first analyse their separate energy fields by creating personal name diagrams in *The Instant Numerologist's* Relationship screen for Paul and Linda, and then full name diagrams for Paul McCartney and Linda Eastman. Next, using Paul and Linda's full names, select the swap names option to produce swap name diagrams. This enables us to analyse the relationship of Paul to Linda and Linda to Paul (see opposite page). Notice how in the swap name diagrams Paul, in his relationship to Linda, becomes Paul Eastman, and Linda, in her relationship to Paul, becomes Linda McCartney, which, of course, became her eventual (married) family name.

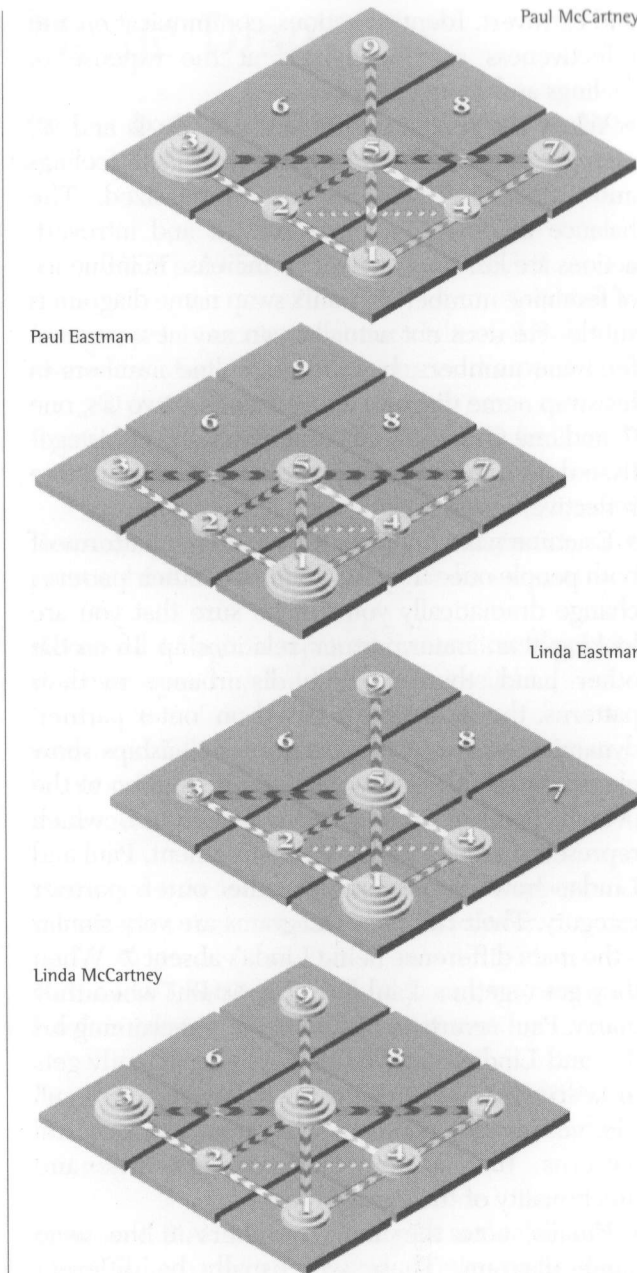
By examining these name diagrams we can see what changes take place in a couple's energy fields, and therefore what resources each individual gives to and receives from the other. As space forbids us from making a full-blooded comparison here, we shall use only the full name and swap name diagrams of Paul and Linda to describe the main points to look for in this transfer of energy (see also *Relationships Analysed in Chapter 8*):

- Look for missing numbers in the full name diagram that become activated in the swap name diagram. This shows a gain in awareness of the energy symbolized by such a number. (Gained numbers in the Relationship screen's swap name diagrams are shown as red discs.) Comparing the diagrams of Linda Eastman and Linda McCartney, we can see that she gains the number 7 from Paul

(shown as a darker disc, *opposite*). This suggests that Paul activated her ability to set limits and gave her a more focused awareness of the material world.

- Look for numbers in the full name diagram that disappear in the swap name diagram. This shows energies that are no longer under conscious control because they have been driven 'underground' by the relationship. Comparing the diagrams of Paul McCartney and Paul Eastman, note the loss of his solitary number 9. This suggests that in teaming up with Linda he no longer needed to be aware of his innate talents and spirituality (9), but could direct his energies elsewhere... to making money.
- Look for numbers that are strengthened in the swap name diagram, especially if they are weak in the full name diagram. This will intensify qualities about which we may be uncertain. This may not be a positive transfer of energy. Much will depend on what we like in ourselves. Paul McCartney on becoming Paul Eastman doubles the number of discs on his 1 from two to four. His ego-consciousness and self-image is boosted by the energy he borrows from Linda – she makes him feel more confident about his capabilities.

- Look for numbers that are weakened in the swap name diagram. This shows that our awareness of the energy in question is diminished, as in the case of Linda Eastman, whose 1 energy is halved by becoming Linda McCartney. Her identity awareness is reduced, upsetting the functionality of her communication line (1–5–9) which, although still full, is now less integrated. But this is offset by an increase in creative energy (strengthened 3) and effectiveness (full and well-integrated 3–5–7 line).
- When the masculine numbers (1, 3, 5, 7 and 9) increase in strength, as happens marginally with Linda, the tendency is to become more active





Changes in Swap Name Diagrams

USE THE CHARTS BELOW AND ON THE NEXT PAGE TO SEE HOW THE TRANSFER OF ENERGY FROM A FULL NAME DIAGRAM TO A SWAP NAME DIAGRAM AFFECTS BOTH PARTNERS IN A RELATIONSHIP.

MISSING NUMBER ADDED	ACTIVATED NUMBER REMOVED
Added 1 Self-image improves; awareness of resources increases; self-reliance becomes easier.	Removed 1 Insecurities about abilities develop; awareness of identity and resources disappears.
Added 2 Feelings are nourished; self-worth is enhanced; cooperation becomes easier.	Removed 2 Loses the ability to control feelings and to adapt to others; feelings become cooler.
Added 3 Activity levels are more even; awareness of creative instincts and goals is stimulated.	Removed 3 Activity levels become wayward; personal drive and goals lose their focus.
Added 4 Logical thinking becomes a possibility, thought processes become clearer; sense of order and structure is introduced.	Removed 4 Logic is replaced by instincts; thought processes speed up but become less reliable.
Added 5 Spatial awareness and sensual appetites are enhanced; risk-taking becomes an option.	Removed 5 Communications and effectiveness levels suffer; sensory perceptions and spatial awareness become erratic.
Added 6 Stimulates a sense of form and perfection; adds insight and an awareness of the 'big picture'; focuses on seeking harmony in relationships.	Removed 6 Sense of discrimination disappears; imagination runs riot; intuition takes over.
Added 7 Gives the ability to understand the need for setting boundaries; improves self-discipline.	Removed 7 Setting limits and saying no becomes harder; greater freedom of movement.
Added 8 Opens up contact with the unconscious mind; strengthens courage of convictions.	Removed 8 Sense of destiny and contact with the unconscious are buried; the ability to manipulate the material world is lost.
Added 9 Clarifies ideals; brings an awareness of natural talents and humanitarian or spiritual values.	Removed 9 A feeling of being 'at sea' takes over; ideals fade; trust in life – and people – is eroded.

and extrovert. Identity, actions, communication and effectiveness are highlighted at the expense of feelings and thought processes.

• When the feminine numbers (②, ④, ⑥ and ⑧) increase in strength, as happens with Paul, feelings and intellectual abilities are emphasized. The balance of energy is more passive and introvert; actions are less important. This increase in influence of feminine numbers in Paul's swap name diagram is subtle. He does not actually gain any new or more feminine numbers, but the masculine numbers in his swap name diagram are reduced by two ③s, one ⑦ and one ⑨. Despite the strengthening of his ego-fixated ①, his relationship with Linda adds a more reflective, sensitive dimension to his character.

• Examine what happens to the energy patterns of both people once they swap names. If their patterns change dramatically you can be sure that you are looking at an 'inner partner' relationship. If, on the other hand, there is little disturbance to their patterns, the attraction is based on 'outer partner' dynamics (see page 148). Many relationships show elements of both types – i.e. little disruption to the overall pattern except for one number, which represents a major focus of disagreement. Paul and Linda, however, belong to the outer partner category. Their full name diagrams are very similar – the main difference being Linda's absent ⑦. When they get together, Paul loses his ⑨. But when they marry, Paul reverts to his full name – reclaiming his ⑨ – and Linda (now McCartney) permanently gets to keep what she previously borrowed from Paul. The net result is two name diagrams with identical patterns that differ only in intensity and functionality of the energy lines.

• Finally, note the name numbers in the swap name diagram. These will usually be different

from the full name numbers. Swap name numbers reveal the change in awareness that each brings to the other; they are strictly limited to the relationship itself. The change from Linda Eastman (full name number ⑤) to Linda McCartney (swap name number ⑦) clearly shows Paul's 'grounding' influence on Linda: his gift to her is a dash of worldly realism, something she lacks in her full (maiden) name diagram. This is reinforced by the ⑦ Linda gains from Paul in her swap name diagram, making it a positive gain.

Looking further

The above guidelines will help you form a strong impression of the dynamics between two people. To help you gauge the shift in energy that occurs in a relationship, consult the quick-reference directories on the following pages. These describe what happens when numbers are added, removed, strengthened or weakened in the energy transfer from full name to swap name diagrams. Bear in mind, however, that the delineations given for strengthened and weakened numbers can only be relative. Much depends on how many discs there were on a number before it was strengthened or weakened.

Moreover, the addition or removal of just one disc can radically alter the functionality of the energy lines. If you want a more detailed picture of how two people relate to each other we recommend that, in addition to using the techniques described in this chapter, you should create separate diagrams of their personal, full and swapped names (a total of six name diagrams in all) in the main Name Diagram screen. Then use the printouts to check for differences in intensity and functionality, referring to the directory of full and defective energy lines in Chapter 3.



NUMBER INCREASES IN STRENGTH

- Strengthened 1** An ego booster; resourcefulness is enhanced and there is a feeling of being more capable than before.
- Strengthened 2** Boosts sensitivity and self-worth; improves emotional self-control; considering other people's feelings becomes easier.
- Strengthened 3** Increases activity levels and creativity; physical stamina improves; personal ambition becomes more focused.
- Strengthened 4** Stimulates logic and practical thinking; thought processes become more stable; the ability to use instincts is diminished.
- Strengthened 5** Improves awareness of sensory perceptions; increases sociability, tolerance and urge to expand, learn, take risks and travel.
- Strengthened 6** Improves awareness of the overall picture; increases intellectual creativity; decreases intuition; enhances sense of discrimination.
- Strengthened 7** Improves ability to set limits; increases awareness of the 'rules' of material existence; reinforces sense of duty and responsibility.
- Strengthened 8** Boosts access to the unconscious mind; increases emotional stability, determination and the ability to act on gut convictions.
- Strengthened 9** Ideals become clearer; spiritual values become more focused; increases conscious awareness of natural talents.

NUMBER IS REDUCED IN STRENGTH

- Weakened 1** Ego consciousness, awareness of resources and sense of purpose are all diminished; self-confidence is also deflated.
- Weakened 2** Decreases emotional sensitivity and vulnerability; adapting to others becomes more difficult; aggression levels may rise.
- Weakened 3** Lowers stamina and energy levels; personal ambition becomes less focused; reduces competitive instincts.
- Weakened 4** Diminishes dependence on logic; reactions become faster; the ability to use instincts increases; memory is debilitated.
- Weakened 5** Lessens awareness of sensory perceptions; diminishes sensuality; decreases optimism and confidence in life.
- Weakened 6** Tones down intellectual creativity; loosens control of the imagination; increases intuition; reduces the ability to use discrimination.
- Weakened 7** Decreases the ability to set boundaries; weakens resolve; diminishes awareness of duties and responsibilities.
- Weakened 8** Decreases contact with the unconscious mind; sense of destiny is diminished; undermines the emotions, causing uncertainty.
- Weakened 9** Ideals become diluted; trust in others is reduced; spirituality and awareness of natural talents decrease.

# THE ART OF INTERPRETATION

In the first eight chapters of this book we have covered a lot of ground. We have learned a great deal about the numerological data that lies hidden in our names and birthdates – but what can we now do with this information? More specifically, how do we organize the mass of details, some of which can appear confusingly contradictory, into a coherent character profile? In this chapter we will provide the answers by taking you through the various stages of interpretation.

The first point to make is that there are no fixed rules for interpreting all this data, although it helps to approach the process methodically so that key factors are not overlooked. This chapter does just that, by providing a step-by-step guide for each stage. To begin with, we recommend that you follow the procedures explained in this chapter, as they have been tailored to 'fit' the information presented in the preceding chapters. Once you become familiar with the process, you will no longer need to follow this step-by-step procedure slavishly. In time, you will learn to make your own priorities and may even feel inspired to devise your own method of interpretation.

In the first part of this chapter we look at how to build a character profile by analysing the name in detail. Basing our analysis on the numerology of singer-songwriter Paul McCartney, we will examine the dynamics of his personal name and then his name in full. This will give us a picture of the inner and outer man. Next, we will study Paul's psychic and fate numbers to form an idea of how he operates at the level of the conscious and unconscious mind – as well as how these numbers tie in with his name analysis. In the final section, we explain how to interpret the numerology of relationships. Building on the insights gained from our analysis of Paul McCartney, we will look at the numerological entrails of his songwriting partnership with fellow-Beatle, John Lennon.



# Paul McCartney Analysed

## STEP 1

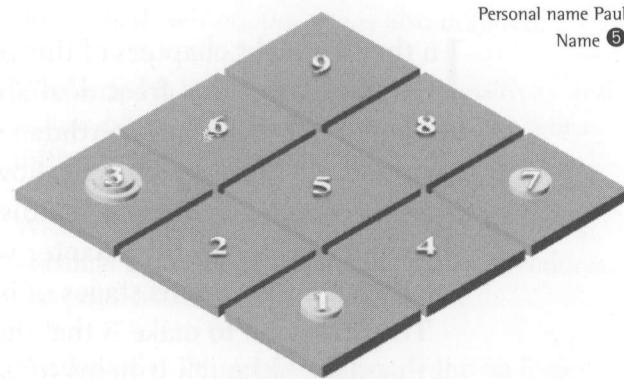
Create a name diagram of the personal (first and middle) names. Make a note of: the dominant and missing number(s) (*see Chapter 2*); the energy pattern the names most closely resemble (*see Chapter 4*); the balance of masculine and feminine numbers (*see Chapter 4*); the personal name number – that is, the numbers in these names reduced to a single digit (*see Chapter 5*).

- In the name diagram *right*, Paul McCartney's personal name consists of purely masculine energy concentrated in the numbers ①, ③ and ⑦. Of these, the number ③ is the most dominant force, representing fifty per cent of the name's energy. The numbers ②, ④, ⑤, ⑥, ⑧ and ⑨ are missing.
- The name Paul highlights the three points of the triangle (formed by the numbers ①, ③ and ⑦) that define the archetypal energy pattern of the effective-earthbound-body type.
- Paul has no middle name. By adding all the numbers of his first name (until you arrive at a single digit) his personal name number is:

$$\begin{array}{c} P \ a \ u \ l \\ (7 + 1 + 3 + 3) = 14 = (1 + 4) = ⑤ \end{array}$$

### First impressions:

- With all the energy in the personal name diagram coming from masculine numbers, Paul is instinctively a very outward-going person. The main emphasis is on physical activity, creative



dynamism and personal goals (dominant ③). In support, he also has an independence of spirit, as well as a clear awareness of who he is and the resources at his disposal (number ①). He also has a shrewd understanding of how the material world operates (number ⑦).

- The numbers ②, ④, ⑤, ⑥, ⑧ and ⑨ are missing, which means that, on an existential level, Paul is controlled by them. These symbolize areas of his character that are strong but unstable. For instance, the missing ② shows that Paul is ruled by his emotions; under stress he will either repress his feelings or lose control of them. The absence of all four feminine numbers means that Paul's activated ①, ③ and ⑦ are isolated, radiating their energy in all directions. This energy is not met by any interchange from the feminine numbers, so there is nothing to 'bind' them.

- With a personal name number ⑤, Paul sees himself as freedom-loving, generous, open, tolerant, expansive and keen to learn about life.

But this is offset by the fact that ⑤ is missing from his personal name diagram, so there is a clash between how he sees himself and the energy available to him. His love of freedom is more apparent than real. He has less space at his disposal than he imagines, and is therefore less broad-minded and adventurous than he sees himself to be.

- The name Paul corresponds in outline to the effective-earthbound-body archetypal energy pattern (*see page 73*). This means that he is ambitious, resourceful, down-to-earth, well organized and effective. It is these traits that shape his urge to express himself creatively.

## STEP 2

For a more comprehensive analysis of the personal name diagram, look at the functionality of the eight main energy lines in the Name Diagram screen (*see Chapter 3*). This is shown in the right hand column of the printout under 'Full and Defective Energy Lines'. (At the same time, check each line's intensity, which is expressed as a percentage of the name diagram as a whole.)

- THE PHYSICAL BODY LINE ①-②-③  
*Defective Line:* Dominant ③; Missing ②
- THE INTELLECTUAL LINE ④-⑤-⑥  
*Defective Line:* All Numbers Missing
- THE SPIRITUAL LINE ⑦-⑧-⑨  
*Defective Line:* Missing ⑧ & ⑨
- THE MATERIAL WORLD LINE ①-④-⑦  
*Defective Line:* Equal ① & ⑦; Missing ④
- THE EMOTIONS LINE ②-⑤-⑧  
All Numbers Missing

- THE CREATIVITY LINE ③-⑥-⑨  
*Defective Line:* Missing ⑥ & ⑨
- THE COMMUNICATION LINE ①-⑤-⑨  
*Defective Line:* Missing ⑤ & ⑨
- THE EFFECTIVENESS LINE ③-⑤-⑦  
*Defective Line:* Dominant ③; Missing ⑤

### First impressions:

- Let us begin by looking briefly at the most activated energy lines: the physical body line (①-②-③), the effectiveness line (③-⑤-⑦) and the material world line (①-④-⑦) – all of which are defective. The intensity of the physical body line, which represents seventy-five per cent of the name's energy field, shows Paul to be a physical type. He is powerfully aware of his body – it is important to him – but the missing ② suggests that he is less independent than he would like to be. He needs the emotional support of others, particularly in times of stress. The intensity of the effectiveness line (also seventy-five per cent of the name energy) means that Paul is a natural administrator. The missing ⑤, however, suggests a degree of intolerance as communicator. His style can be somewhat abrasive, especially when he fails to make himself understood. Finally, the material world line (fifty per cent of the name energy) shows that Paul is at home with mundane reality. He can operate comfortably in the world at large – he is reasonably 'street-wise'.
- Turning our attention to the weakest lines, the intellectual line (④-⑤-⑥) and the emotions line (②-⑤-⑧) are completely missing. (With short personal names, missing lines are common. This should not, however, be read as a sign of weakness.) In the intellectual line, the missing ④ stands out as it belongs to his archetypal energy



pattern (effective-earthbound-body). This implies that Paul operates very much on the instinctive-intuitive level (the passive expression of ④ and ⑥). He is definitely not the intellectual type, and lacks conscious control of his thought processes. The missing emotions line suggests powerful blockages, both at the conscious and unconscious level (missing ② and ⑧), and an uncontrolled sensuality (missing ⑤).

### Overview

Looking at the name Paul in general we can see that the active, dynamic energy of the masculine numbers ①, ③ and ⑦ makes this a name to be reckoned with. But the contrasts within the energy field are extreme. Paul uses only half of his brain (masculine numbers ①, ③ and ⑦). He is creative, well organized and realistic. But his emotional and intellectual energy is at best erratic. Now we must investigate the effect of adding the name McCartney to Paul.

### STEP 3

Repeat the same process as in Step 1, this time making a full name diagram – personal name(s) plus family name – for Paul McCartney. Again, note the dominant and missing number(s); any changes to the energy pattern from the personal name diagram; the balance of masculine and feminine numbers; the full name number. This time register which numbers are well integrated – i.e. facilitate the flow of energy in the diagram – and which numbers are unstable – i.e. block the energy from neighbouring numbers (see pages 29–30). Remember, whereas the name Paul

describes the musician's relationship to himself, McCartney describes his relationship to those who have the same family name. This name modifies his relationship to himself. When we look at the name Paul McCartney we have a more complete picture of how he sees himself, because it is now coloured by his upbringing – that is, by the experience of being brought up as a McCartney.

- In Paul's full name diagram (*right*), we see a development of the themes that emerged in his personal name diagram, with some significant additions. The numbers ①, ③ and ⑦ are still strong, but the numbers ②, ④, ⑤ and ⑨ have now become activated.

- The number ③ is still dominant, but now represents just under one-third of the name's energy.

- The numbers ⑥ and ⑧ are still missing.

- The energy pattern for his full name is a variation of the effective-earthbound-body type (with the number ⑨ added).

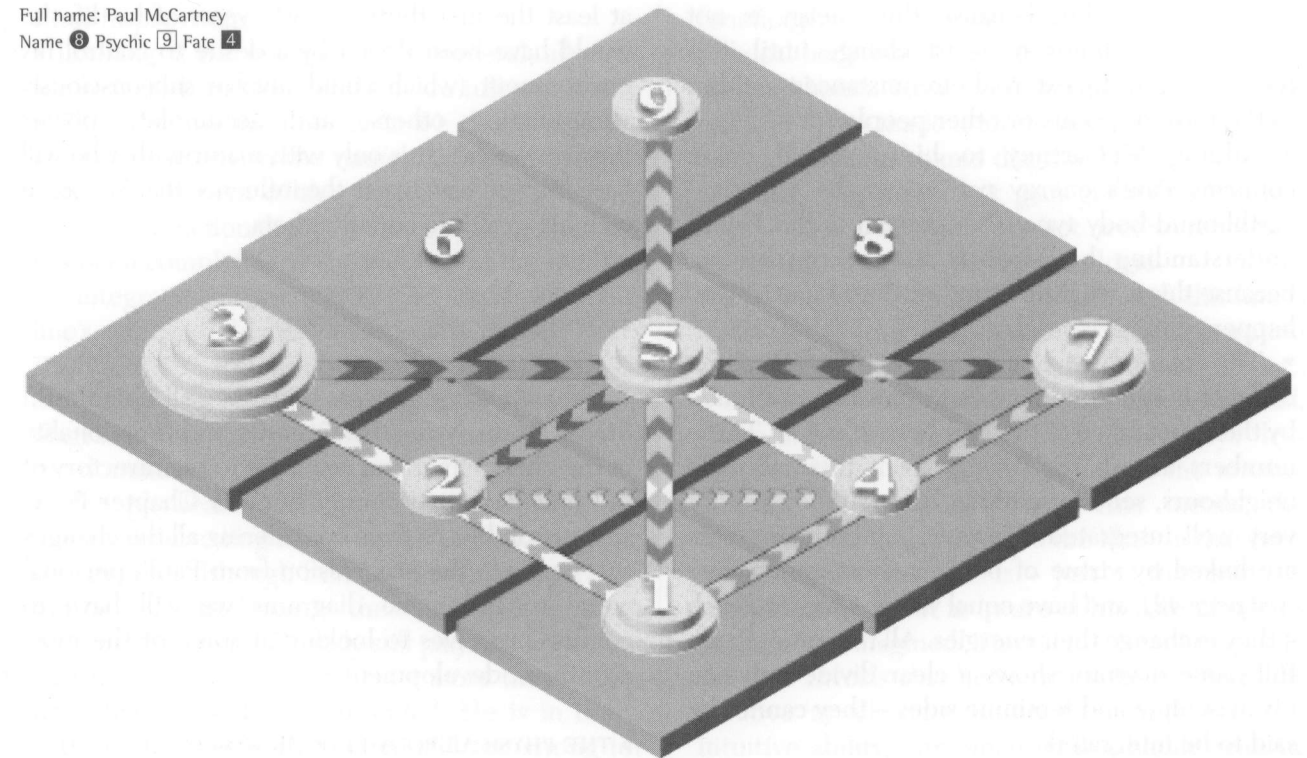
- The balance of masculine and feminine energy (which is shown as a percentage value in the Name Diagram, Relationship and Build Name screens) is now: masculine numbers eighty-four per cent; feminine numbers sixteen per cent.

- The numbers ①, ③, ⑤ and ⑦ are all well integrated as they enable energy to move around freely; the numbers ② and ④ are less integrated, but share in a mutual exchange of energy; the number ⑨ is poorly integrated, receiving energy from ⑤, but radiating energy only to the missing numbers ⑥ and ⑧.

- Paul's full name number is:

$$\begin{array}{l} \text{P a u l M c C a r t n e y} \\ (7+1+3+3) + (4+3+3+1+9+2+5+5+7) = 53 = (5+3) = 8 \end{array}$$

Full name: Paul McCartney  
Name ⑧ Psychic ⑨ Fate ④



### First impressions:

- The number ③ maintains its dominant position in Paul's full name diagram, albeit at a reduced level of intensity. Nevertheless, the impression of Paul as a physically creative, active and dynamic man is reinforced in his full name diagram. (The name number for McCartney is also ③.)

- Looking at the missing numbers in his full name diagram (⑥ and ⑧), the absent ⑥ shows that he craves beauty and harmony in his life, but lacks discrimination. He also attaches great importance to the love he receives – in fact, he looks for his intimate relationships to channel the energy he cannot control for himself. On the

other hand, his intuition flows freely. From a creative point of view, the untamed imagination symbolized by the absent ⑧ is something of an obstacle to his artistic abilities. Although it detracts from his creativity, the number ⑥ is surrounded by activated numbers (apart from the ⑧). The massive bombardment of energy it receives from the dynamic number ③ goes a long way to compensating for his unstable artistic creativity and helps him (gradually) to control this side of his character.

The missing ⑧, however, is much harder to define. It suggests that Paul is driven by powerful unconscious urges. This is the number of self-



transformation, but because this energy is not conscious, he tends to resist change until it is forced on him by external circumstances – either in the form of events or other people.

- Adding McCartney to his personal name confirms Paul's energy pattern as the effective-earthbound-body type. This pattern is the key to understanding his success as a businessman, because this is what he is, rather than an artist who happened to 'strike rich'.

- The masculine energy in Paul's full name diagram is still dominant, but it has been softened by the appearance of the numbers ② and ④. These numbers absorb the energy from their all-male neighbours, sending nothing back, so they are not very well integrated. However, as both numbers are linked by virtue of being a short energy line (see page 42), and have equal value – one disc each – they exchange their energies. All the same, Paul's full name diagram shows a clear divide between his masculine and feminine sides – they cannot be said to be integrated.

- Paul's masculine numbers, on the other hand, show a high degree of integration, except for the single-disc ⑨. Here, we can see that Paul has only a dim awareness of his natural talents and his life-purpose. It needs others to fully awaken the ⑨ energy for him.

- With an ⑧ for a full name number there is a very real difference between his inner relationship (as Paul, with a personal name number ⑤) and his relationship to the world around him. As Paul McCartney, he is something of a power player, a man of conviction with a strong sense of destiny. But because he has no ⑧ in his name diagram, this energy lacks control. There are many ways that this lack can register, but in Paul's case it is likely that for

at least the first thirty to forty years of his life he would have been driven by a desire to control his environment (which could involve subconsciously manipulating others) and accumulate power through wealth. It is only with maturity that he will have learned how to use the influence that has come with his wealth to benefit others.

#### STEP 4

Repeat the same process with the full name as in Step 2 by analysing the intensity and functionality of the energy lines and referring to the directory of full and defective energy lines in Chapter 3. As space prohibits us from considering all the changes that occur in the progression from Paul's personal name to full name diagrams we will have to confine ourselves to looking at some of the most significant developments:

- THE PHYSICAL BODY LINE (①-②-③)  
*Full Line:* Dominant 3
- THE INTELLECTUAL LINE (④-⑤-⑥)  
*Defective Line:* Dominant 5; Missing 6
- THE SPIRITUAL LINE (⑦-⑧-⑨)  
*Defective Line:* Dominant 7; Missing 8
- THE MATERIAL WORLD LINE (①-④-⑦)  
*Full Line:* Equal 1 & 7
- THE EMOTIONS LINE (②-⑤-⑧)  
*Defective Line:* Dominant 5; Missing 8
- THE CREATIVITY LINE (③-⑥-⑨)  
*Defective Line:* Dominant 3; Missing 6
- THE COMMUNICATION LINE (①-⑤-⑨)  
*Full Line:* Equal 1 & 5
- THE EFFECTIVENESS LINE (③-⑤-⑦)  
*Full Line:* Dominant 3

#### First impressions:

- Looking at the energy lines in general, all eight are activated, and four of them are full.

- The effectiveness line (③-⑤-⑦): this is now the most intense line in the name diagram (taking up sixty-one per cent of the name energy). It is also the most functional: it is no longer defective, but has been completed by the addition of the number ⑤, integrating awareness of the senses into this line's energy field. Effectiveness is clearly Paul's strongest suit: the numbers ③, ⑤ and ⑦ are well integrated and the line dominates the name diagram. The source of the line's strength lies in the dominant ③.

- The physical body line (①-②-③): this is still intense (consuming fifty-four per cent of the name energy) but, although full, it is less functional than the ③-⑤-⑦ line because the single-disc ② is not well integrated. Paul's body still plays an important part in his self-appraisal – even more than before now that the ② has been added. He is in touch with his feelings, but they are still too strong for him to control as the ② blocks the energy from the stronger ① and ③. All the same, there is a definite improvement in his emotional awareness.

- The communication line (①-⑤-⑨): this line reveals the practical results of all the changes between his personal and full name diagrams. Paul McCartney can now communicate successfully. Although less intense than the effectiveness line (thirty-eight per cent of the name energy), this line shows a high degree of functionality: the line is full and the energy is well integrated. It flows unhindered from the number ① (resources) via ⑤ (the senses) to ⑨ (talent awareness).

- The material world line (①-④-⑦): this line is as intense as the line of communication, but has less

functionality as the single-disc ④, like the ② in the physical body line, blocks the flow of energy from its neighbours. Nevertheless, the addition of the number ④ has made it more functional than it was in Paul's personal name diagram. This, as we shall see later, is a significant gain given that his fate number is also ④. Paul does not need to rely solely on his instincts. He can now use logic.

- The creativity line (③-⑥-⑨): although this line is fractionally more intense than the communication and material world lines (by a mere one per cent), it is defective and therefore much less functional. (Remember, a defective line is always less functional than a full line because of the missing number(s).) In Paul's case, this means the dominant number ③ creates the illusion that he is more creative than he is – just as the single ⑨ shows that he is not as aware of his natural talents as might be imagined. The fact is the missing ⑥ in this line reveals that he is not really intellectually creative at all – he is intuitive. And it is this intuitive ability, combined with a highly realistic understanding of the world as it is, which accounts for much of his success.

#### Overview

The changes in the energy lines from Paul's personal name to full name diagrams are considerable, but they do not force us to alter our original impressions – they merely strengthen them. Paul's energy pattern is that of the talented banker, which is why he has become one of the wealthiest men in the world. Notice what effect the addition of the two feminine numbers ② and ④ – together with the all-purpose number ⑤ – has as a result of extending the name from Paul to Paul McCartney. These three numbers help to create



two energy lines that are totally absent from the personal name diagram: the emotions and intellectual lines. Although both are defective, they add awareness of feelings and thought processes. These lines, along with the creativity and spiritual lines, are very strong because they all involve the missing numbers ⑥ and ⑧, and therefore control Paul. As we discussed in the chapter on relationships (*see pages 148–9*), and will consider later on, these numbers symbolize facets of Paul's 'inner partner' that he will feel compelled to look for in his relationships with others.

## STEP 5

Finally, evaluate the psychic and fate numbers and how these interact (*see Chapter 6*). The psychic number reveals what we want from life, as expressed through our personal value system, and plays a large role in shaping how we come across to others; the fate number describes the life challenges that we will most likely have to deal with. When combined, these two numbers show how what we want stands up to what we actually get. With the psychic number, remember to refer to both the day of the month and root (single digit) number descriptions in Chapter 6. At this stage, we also need to see how the birthdate numbers tie in with the personal and full name diagrams and name numbers:

- Paul McCartney's birthdate: 18 06 1942
- Psychic number:  $18 (1 + 8) = 18/9$
- Fate number:  
 $(1 + 8) + (6) + (1 + 9 + 4 + 2) = 31 = (3 + 1) = 4$

## First impressions:

• Psychic number 18/9: On the surface, Paul McCartney comes across as an extremely talented and creative individual. He has an intense sense of his own karma. This life is important for him in that he can make a powerful contribution to the welfare of his fellow human beings. In fact, some kind of service to others is the only genuine route to self-fulfilment with a 9 – he risks being irritable and frustrated if his ego interferes with his life-plan. Self-control, therefore, is vital. There is also a tendency with all variations of the psychic number 9 to rely on natural talents early in life and develop personal resources later.

• Fate number 4: With all his fame and fortune, Paul may be the envy of many, but his fate number suggests anything but an easy life. A fate 4 pushes for stability, order and application, all of which call for hard work. Fortunately, Paul has an activated number 4 in his name diagram, so, while difficult (the single-disc 4 is not well integrated), these challenges are not as taxing as they would be with a missing 4. Besides, Paul's work ethic must be seen in the context of the dynamism of the dominant 3 in both his personal and full name diagrams. He has the physical drive and ambition to work as hard as he wants to – he can push himself to the limit. The Beatles had to work extremely hard to become known, playing the night-clubs for little money before they eventually made the breakthrough. Even then, it took years of wrangling and effort for Paul to achieve the financial and material stability (which, with a 4 often includes recognition and status) that his fate number drives him to find.

• Fate 4 – Psychic 9: Here we see the stark contrasts that lie at the heart of the man: the

idealist versus the realist; the spiritually oriented versus the materially motivated. The fact that the spiritual and humanitarian ideals and dreams of Paul's psychic number 9 come into conflict with a fate that demands acknowledgement of the material world means that compromises are unavoidable and often unpleasant. Not surprisingly, this is not a harmonious combination, as these two numbers resonate at very different frequencies. However, they do complement each other in many respects. For instance, the idealism of his psychic 9 is stiffened by the practical caution demanded by his fate 4, while the narrow field of vision of the fate 4 is forced at least to become aware of broader (and higher) issues.

These two numbers alone explain many of the paradoxes in Paul's make-up, which essentially revolve around this idealist-realist axis. At the same time the story of his life shows that, even if they cannot coexist 'in perfect harmony', a resolution between these outwardly conflicting forces is by no means impossible: Paul is an idealist with the soul of a banker, who cannot help but make money hand over fist, and who can use his wealth to make a major contribution to the causes he supports.

## Overview

The apparent divide between Paul's psychic and fate numbers is a theme that runs throughout his numerology. Inwardly, Paul's personal name number 5 shows him to have an appetite for adventure and the good things in life, but no reliable way of exploiting the opportunities life throws at him (missing 5 in his personal name diagram). He is also naturally lucky – and instinctively lazy. These traits do not clash with his

psychic number 9 – in fact, they reinforce the optimist and idealist in him – but they sit very uncomfortably next to his fate 4.

Whatever Paul dreamed for himself – or the world – was never going to be handed to him on a silver platter. He has had to graft for it. Here his full name number 8 (highlighting his quest for worldly influence) is one of his biggest assets, as it gives him the stamina and insight to exploit his money-earning potential, even if it has meant manipulating others at times (missing 8 in his name diagram). But, paradoxically, it also underpins the idealistic streak of the 9 in his full name diagram and his psychic number 9.

If we look at the number 9 in both Paul's name diagrams, it is missing from his personal name and has only one disc in his full name (as a result of adding his family name, McCartney). But it is poorly integrated. However, his full name 9 is nourished by the energy flowing from the number 1 (resourcefulness) via 5 (expansion), which means that the pressure to grow in awareness is both strong and constant. It is also reinforced by his psychic number 9, which actively promotes spiritual values, so that all his life Paul has had to contend with the contrasting pressures of having to develop his ideals (9/9) while at the same time becoming more practical (4/4).

Although a fate 4 can be the hallmark of the self-made individual, it would be wrong to assume that Paul managed to accumulate his phenomenal wealth on his own. In his case, the single 9 in his full name diagram implies that his karmic memory, which prompts him to remember what he is here for in this lifetime, is weak. He is dependent on others to remind him what his higher purpose is and how best to utilize his natural talents.



## Relationships Analysed

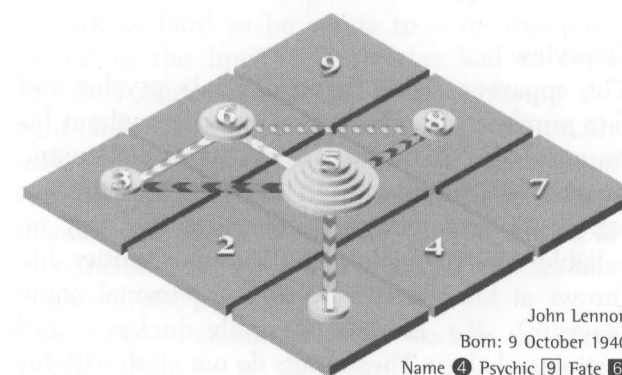
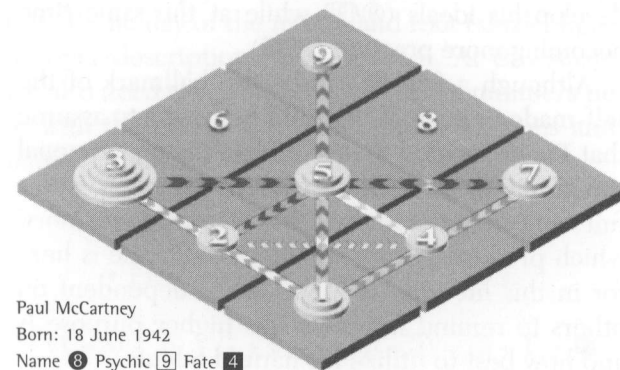
In Chapter 7, we explored the numerological dynamics between two people through the 'compare' and 'swap names' features in the Relationship screen. The compare option enables us to gauge what both sides bring to the relationship as separate individuals, while the swap names option gives us a picture of how they blend through the energy transfer that occurs between them. (Remember, the swap names option can only be applied to people with different family names.)

We also learned that our relationships with others serve two functions. On the one hand, we seek out those who can comfort and support us by confirming our identity and personal values. These are what we call our 'outer partners'. In such relationships we are re-affirmed in our belief in ourselves. Those who conform to a such pattern are like us, so we like them. When this happens, we see only minor disturbances in both people's name diagram energy patterns, as we discovered when we looked at the full name and

swap name diagrams of Paul McCartney and his wife, Linda, in Chapter 7 (see pages 150–52).

The other type of relationship is more complex. It is based on qualities we see in others but do not possess, or are unaware of possessing, ourselves. We are not like these individuals. Whether we like them or not is irrelevant, because we are strongly – sometimes fatally – attracted to them. They have something we lack, which is what holds our fascination: they reflect our 'inner partner'. John Lennon was such a person for Paul McCartney. In this section, we shall look at Paul's turbulent partnership with his former songwriting partner.

Strictly speaking, before examining the dynamics of a relationship, we should prepare individual personal name, full name and birthdate analyses of both people using the Name Diagram screen. This process is explained in the first part of this chapter. Once this is done we can use the techniques explained in Chapter 7 to compare names. But, because space is at a premium, we



shall have to forego a full analysis of John Lennon's numerology and confine ourselves to a summary of the most striking features in the former Beatles' relationship diagrams, with the emphasis on Paul's relationship to John.

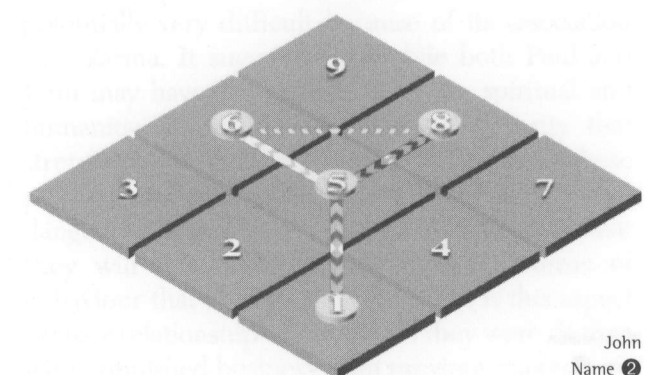
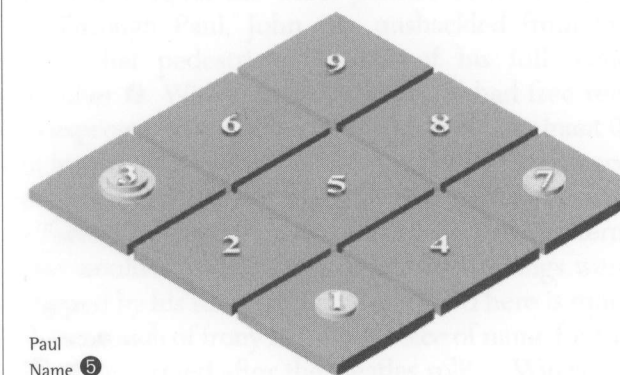
As we have seen, this part of the process involves two stages: first, making a straightforward comparison of both parties' full name diagrams and birthdates, as we have done for Paul McCartney and John Lennon (*opposite*); then swapping family names, so that Paul becomes 'Paul Lennon' and John becomes 'John McCartney' (see following page). The darker discs in the swap name diagrams (these are red in *The Instant Numerologist* program) show us which energies each side 'borrows' from the other. The other significant factor we need to consider is the swap name numbers for both parties, as these give us an overview of the influence each has on the other within the relationship.

Before we compare their full name diagrams, a quick glance at Paul's and John's personal name diagrams (*below*) gives a strong hint of the mutual attraction between them. Notice how the name John has very little in common with the name Paul.

They share only the number ①. Both John and Paul have identity awareness, but in other respects the two names reflect totally different energy forms. Paul has the numbers ③ and ⑦, whereas John has the numbers ⑤, ⑥ and ⑧. Revealingly, the name John possesses the two numbers missing in Paul's full name diagram – the numbers ⑥ and ⑧. This accounts for Paul's attraction to John. But what Paul actually receives from the relationship is the energy of the family name Lennon, which we can analyse through the swap name diagram of Paul Lennon.

### Comparing swap-name diagrams

The name Paul Lennon describes Paul McCartney's relationship to John Lennon. It is an extremely difficult energy form for Paul to work with, as his swap name (or borrowed) energy pattern is as different from his Paul McCartney pattern as it is possible to be. His borrowed energy pattern has poor definition and the four complete energy lines in his full name diagram have been reduced to just one – the effectiveness line (③–⑤–⑦). Looking at the most significant changes in the energy lines of his swap name diagram, we can describe some of the difficulties that Paul would have experienced:





- Paul's effectiveness line (③-⑤-⑦) undergoes a disturbing transformation, through a reduction in the number of discs on ③ and ⑦ and a substantial increase in the force of the number ⑤. The flow of energy in this line is now poorly integrated, with the single-disc ⑦ blocking the overflow of energy from ⑤. This line is now much less functional. The dominant ⑤ in the energy pattern of Paul Lennon is the most disturbing feature for Paul, as his personal name diagram has no number ⑤. He would not have known how to channel this energy.
- Paul's physical body line (①-②-③) loses the number ②. This describes the loss of self-worth and the emotional blocks that would have afflicted Paul's dealings with John. He would have found it difficult to express his feelings, increasing the likelihood of misunderstandings and the build up of resentment. This, as we saw in the last chapter, is the opposite of what happens in Paul's relationship with Linda.
- Paul's material world line (①-④-⑦) loses the number ④. This means that Paul had to resort to using his instincts, because he could no longer employ logic to appeal to John. Instead, Paul was forced to negotiate with John on unfamiliar terms, and must have found it particularly discomfiting to

discover that his basically cautious, down-to-earth approach had little impact on John. For certain, John's influence would have undermined Paul's confidence in his abilities to handle worldly affairs.

- Paul's communication line (①-⑤-⑨) is severely impaired. This reflects perhaps the most difficult aspect of his relationship with John, especially as he loses his number ⑨ – awareness of his natural talents – to John, creating confusion, and no little resentment, as to who was the genuinely gifted one. It is hardly surprising that communication between the pair broke down completely.

- As compensation for all the above, Paul's only real gain from John is a solitary number ⑥. His imagination is stimulated by the Lennon energy, but at an extremely high price. He is deprived of his access to feelings ② and commonsense ④, while his dynamism ③, self-image ① and effectiveness ⑦ are weakened. Worst of all, his energy pattern is so depleted that he loses much of his awareness of himself as a talented banker – his strongest asset.

John, on the other hand, gains a great deal from his relationship with Paul. The energy he receives is extensive. The energy pattern of his swapped name, 'John McCartney', shows a dramatic

change. He gains a 'full house' pattern, with all the lines complete and the numbers, imperiously dominated by the ⑤, remarkably well integrated. In short, John gets it all, and gives little in return to Paul. Being the individualist that he was, he probably did not feel the need to acknowledge any debt of gratitude. Yet the music published under the Lennon-McCartney label owes much to the influence of the McCartney energy on John.

#### Comparing swap-name numbers

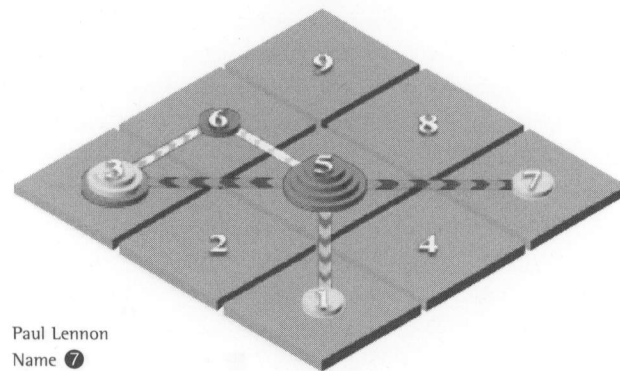
The change in name numbers that both Paul and John acquire through swapping names merely confirms the underlying friction that permeated their relationship: Paul changes from an ⑧ (Paul McCartney) to a ⑦ (Paul Lennon); John from a ④ (John Lennon) to a ⑤ (John McCartney). The numbers ⑤ and ⑦ reflect the effect Paul and John had on each other. In any relationship, the chemistry needs to be particularly strong for the energies of these numbers to coalesce. They are like oil and water – they do not mix naturally. But, as the changes in the energy patterns of their swap name diagrams reveal, this relationship was never based on mutual affirmation. Both Paul and John were looking for the 'inner partner' in each other.

Through Paul, John was unshackled from the somewhat pedestrian qualities of his full name number ④. With a swap-name ⑤, he had free rein to express the expansive energies of the dominant ⑤ in his full name diagram. However, John's influence on Paul was a restrictive ⑦. Given John's disruptive effect on Paul's full name diagram energy pattern, one would expect Paul to feel that his wings were clipped by his relationship with John. There is more than a touch of irony in Paul's choice of name for the band he formed after the Beatles split... Wings.

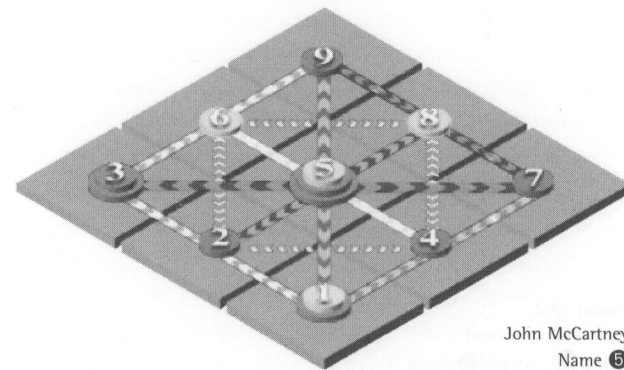
#### Comparing fate and psychic numbers

As we saw in the last chapter, the compare and swap name diagrams and swap name numbers are just two components of relationship analysis. We must also compare a couple's fate and psychic numbers. Looking at Paul's and John's fate numbers first, there is a strong element of compatibility here. Paul's ④ and John's ⑥ would not find cooperation difficult, at least on a mental plane – especially as John's full name number is also a ④. From a musical point of view, both had much to commend the other. The ⑥ is looking for harmony, while the ④ seeks structure, which is really an ideal mixture for a songwriting partnership. But the combination is liable to fall apart when the going gets tough as neither responds well to stress or is naturally inclined to soothe the other. Quite the opposite, in fact. With a fate ⑥, John's first instinct would be to blame Paul when things started to go wrong, whereas Paul's ④ would have driven him to look for stability elsewhere.

If we want further proof of the compulsive, and ultimately destructive, relationship between these two men, we do not have to look very far. The fact that they both share the same root psychic number – ⑨ – might be taken as a sign of mutual sympathy, even compassion. But this combination is potentially very difficult because of its association with karma. It suggests that, while both Paul and John may have shared an interest in spiritual and humanitarian issues, they had a familiarity that stretched beyond this lifetime. The nature of these previous-life contacts cannot be guessed, but the danger when two psychic ⑨s get together is that they will become locked into old patterns of behaviour that neither can control. It is this aspect of their relationship that suggests they were dealing with unfinished business from previous encounters.



Paul Lennon  
Name ⑦



John McCartney  
Name ⑤



# THE FATE CYCLE

Numerologists are constantly asked 'Can you tell me what the future has in store for me?' The simple answer is 'Are you sure you want to know about the future? Don't you first want to know where you are at this point in time?' This is not as cryptic an answer as it seems.

As civilized beings we have a curiously restricted view of time. We tend to see it as an arrow pointing in one direction, and therefore neatly compartmentalize our lives into past, present and future. But this view of time as a linear progression causes us to overlook the true nature of time which is, of course, cyclical. Indeed, our whole lives are governed by cycles: the rotation of the Earth on its axis gives us day and night; the Earth's orbit around the Sun propels us through the seasons – a cycle that we celebrate every year on our birthday.

Equally important, the notion that time can be divided into past, present and future is a fundamental illusion, because the only reality that truly exists is... now. It is only now that anything happens. Yesterday it happened; tomorrow it will happen, so all we can ever deal with is what is going on at the moment. Numerology deals with the conundrum of time by providing a system for anticipating the future that is both cyclical and grounded in the present. Known as the fate cycle, it works on the simple principle that life has a habit of repeating itself every eighteen years. Not exactly. The outer world is in a constant state of flux and is barely recognizable after eighteen years. But inwardly things are not as different as they appear. The similarities are in fact far greater than the differences. And it is these similarities in our fate cycle that form the numerological framework for predicting the future.

In this chapter we shall explore how the fate cycle works, as well as how to interpret the pattern of events that recur at regular intervals in our lives, and which form the basis of our probable future.

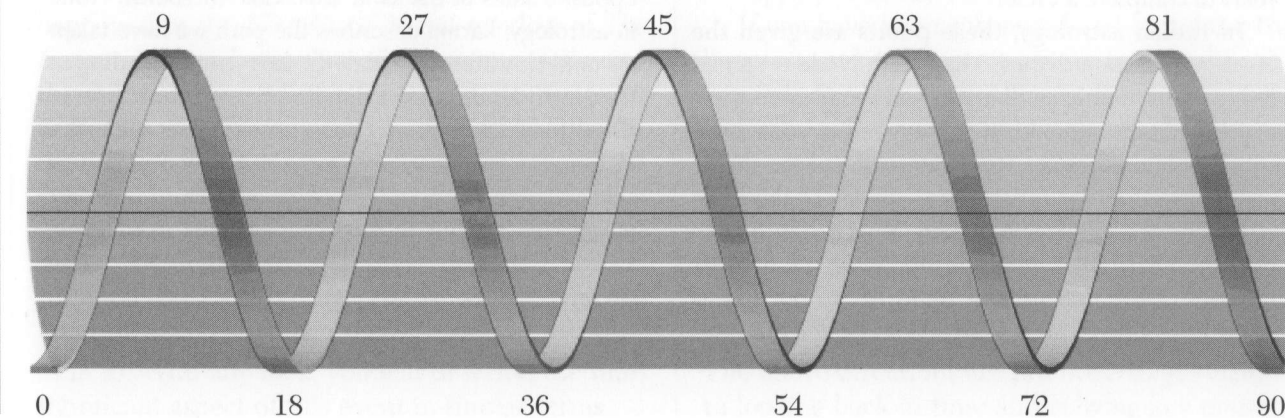
A fate cycle lasts eighteen years, beginning at birth. Setting aside why this is so (*see panel on page 170*), this means that if we look at an important event which took place eighteen years ago there will, in some way, be close parallels to what is happening now. Similarly, what happened last year will correspond to life themes that cropped up nineteen years ago. The significance of this is that after an elapse of eighteen years the past is with us again. But it is not the past any longer. It is now, the present. And in eighteen years from now, the same pattern will be repeated. But it will not be in the future. It will be a new now, the same now as the present now, but in the future. So if we want to find out about the future, we need to know where we are now. And if we are unsure about where we are now, then we must look back eighteen years from the present moment. The same principle applies to any year in our lives that we care to examine.

The fate cycle is best represented as a diagram with a sine wave. Looking at the example *below*, we can see that the pattern of curves corresponds

to a succession of eighteen-year cycles, with peaks (above the midline) occurring at the ages of 9, 27, 45, 63 and 81 and troughs (below the midline) at years 18, 36, 54, 72 and 90. These high and low points are highly significant as they symbolize periods when we are most closely attuned to our karma (peaks) and our fate (troughs).

At the ages of 9, 27, 45, 63 and 81 our unresolved karmic urges have greatest control. Events occurring close to these peaks are strongly influenced by unconscious compulsive reaction patterns that we have 'carried over' from previous incarnations. At these times, our concealed inborn talents – likewise 'inherited' from former lives – also tend to come to the fore. Here we are doing what comes most naturally and have little or no resistance to the events that happen to us at these times.

Conversely, at the ages of 18, 36, 54, 72 and 90, we experience our fate more consciously, coloured by the pattern of events of the preceding eighteen years. Events occurring close to these troughs are related to what it is our fate to learn. Here we are





dealing more with our reactions to the recurring themes and challenges of this lifetime. These years may require more effort than the peak years, although sometimes the reverse is true. It all depends on what karmic 'baggage' we have brought with us into this life and what tasks we have set ourselves through our fate number (*see Chapter 6 and page 171*). But there is always a strong consistency between years above the midline compared with years below it.

Events occurring in years either side of the midline, that is, between the ages of 4–5, 13–14, 22–23, 31–32 and 40–41, are more difficult to define, as these are years during which the interplay between the influence of karma and fate is at its

strongest – the focus is not clear. The important point to remember here is that while our lives are continuously ebbing and flowing between the karma-resonating peaks and the fate-oriented troughs, these polarities are essentially similar. This is because our karma and fate are both controlled by the unconscious mind and are simply opposite sides of the same complex: bad habits (karmic traces) can be resolved by learning new tricks (fate); similarly, refusing to accept life's challenges (fate) keeps us trapped in our old patterns (karma).

Returning to the fate cycle diagram on the previous page, you will notice that each eighteen-year cycle has a nine-year midpoint. For example, the midpoint of the 0–18 fate cycle is the peak year

### THE LUNAR NODES, FATE AND KARMA

The fate cycle is based on the movement of the Moon's North and South Nodes. These are opposite points that mark where the Moon's orbit of the Earth intersects the Earth's orbit around the Sun. The Lunar Nodes take between eighteen and nineteen years to complete a cycle.

In Indian astrology, these points are given the status of phantom deities. The North Node is named Rahu and symbolizes dharma – a complex concept which embodies the idea that every individual is born with a task in life. Fate – a combination of the divine and genetic imprint for this life – is one of the basic components of dharma. The North Node also corresponds to the number 8, signifying the deepest recesses of the unconscious mind where our fate is encoded. The South Node is called Ketu and represents karma, the sum of all our unresolved

desires, experiences and actions in former lives. It is linked to the number 9 and represents natural talents and inborn habits, both good and bad.

The Lunar Nodes show the close link between fate and karma in numerology – they are merely opposite sides of the same axis. Like the South Node in astrology, karma describes the path we have taken up until this lifetime; similarly, fate (corresponding to the North Node) shows the direction we must take in this life. Although our fate presents us with the challenges we must face, we are not compelled to acknowledge them. Indeed, if we are locked into past memories buried in our unconscious mind (our karma), we may want the exact opposite. The ultimate purpose of fate, therefore, is self-transformation – which means overcoming our karma so that it no longer binds us to this world.

9; the midpoint of the 9–27 fate cycle is the trough year 18, and so on. Each midpoint represents a nine-year cycle, forming two such 'minicycles' within a full fate cycle. These nine-year intervals are a powerful reminder of the interplay between karma and fate (*see panel on page 170*). If you cannot remember what happened eighteen years ago, you can sometimes jog your memory by recalling the events of nine years ago. This is because at intervals of nine years, we move from one type of experience to its opposite or, at least, we experience the events of nine years previously from an opposite viewpoint.

### How to use the fate cycle

The fate principle states that if you were happy at a certain point in your life, you will have felt the same eighteen years previously, and will go through a similar experience eighteen years later. Although there may appear to be exceptions to this rule, generally speaking it applies to all people at all times. To attune yourself to this eighteen-year rhythm of time follow this simple procedure:

- Think back in time to the happiest moment in your life. Enter this event and the age when it happened in the Fate Cycle Event window of *The Instant Numerologist* Fate Cycle screen, following the steps on page 14 of *How to Run the Program*. Select EASY to denote the event was a happy one, then click on PLOT. The event will register on the fate curve as a blue sphere. Note that the program pre-plots all the eighteen-year-interval points connected to point a) in the fate curve.
- Next, work forward in time (if possible) to the point eighteen years *later*. Repeat the same steps as in a). With any luck, you will describe the most significant aspect of this event in similar terms.

c) Next, work back to the point in time eighteen years *before* event a), following the same procedure.

You have now plotted three 'events' at eighteen-year intervals. The middle point a) is the event that you have characterized as the happiest point in your life. If this is true, events b) and c) will also be found to have been happy times. If you find an inconsistency – that these events do not coincide with happy memories – then you must reassess the point of origin: event a). One thing is certain: you will find that the best times of your life occur at eighteen-year intervals.

If you find it hard to recall the happiest times in your life, track the unhappiest moments instead. The process is identical, except that you click on HARD before selecting PLOT in the Fate Cycle Event window to record the event as a difficult one (this will show as a red sphere on the fate curve). Enter an event as before; time track forward eighteen years and enter another event on the fate curve; time track back eighteen years and enter an event for this third point. You will have found three corresponding points in time that describe unhappy periods in your life.

If you have been successful and found the truly happiest and unhappiest points in your life then you will discover an extremely illuminating point: the unhappiest points occur nine years before and after the happiest points. You can now use the pattern of events from your past to anticipate what will happen in the future. We will look at how to do this in the case study at the end of the chapter.

### Some tips for interpreting the fate cycle

The above directions are intended to get you used to looking back in time and reliving key moments



in your life. Whether recalling happy or unhappy events is easier is purely a matter of temperament. The process of remembering should be therapeutic. In time you can learn to detach yourself from any emotional involvement in the events of your past, and release yourself from any hang-ups you may have about them. The past is past; register it, but leave it where it belongs.

When it comes to interpreting the pattern of events in a fate cycle, there are a number of factors that need to be taken into account:

- As you track the pattern of past events, it is important to be as dispassionate as possible. Unfortunately, recognizing these patterns can be difficult. The mind makes many distracting associations and the memory can play tricks. Try to focus on how you felt at the time particular events occurred. If this does not work, sometimes a friend or relative can help you remember what you have forgotten or repressed. Old diary notes can be useful as well.

- The pattern of a fate cycle becomes apparent only after the elapse of the first full eighteen-year cycle. Only by carefully examining the events occurring during this first cycle can you begin to gain a clear view of this pattern. By the age of thirty-six, the fate-cycle pattern will have repeated itself twice and the life themes and issues should be much clearer.

- Bear in mind that you do not have to accept your fate. In fact, there is every chance that you will react against it, especially in your youth, when it will often be seen as an external force, rather than what it is – the agenda for our life, which is controlled by your unconscious mind. We are given the chance to accept our fate every eighteen years. By the time we reach the age of fifty-four (the end

of the third complete fate cycle), it is advisable to accept our fate because we are experienced enough to recognize it as unchangeable. The moment we accept it transformation takes place. It is now in our hands, where it has always belonged if only we had realized it. Now we can recognize it for what it is – which is neither good nor bad. It may be difficult or extremely uncomfortable, but it is what we have been given, and we can learn a great deal from it... or we can continue to deny it and it will simply return eighteen years later at the age of seventy-two. It will not be any easier; we will just be eighteen years older.

#### Fate numbers, fate years and the fate cycle

Another factor we need to consider in the context of the fate cycle is our individual fate number. This, as we discovered in Chapter 6, is concerned with the kind of issues we must deal with and the lessons we must learn in this life. These lessons are neither positive nor negative. They are just something that we have to experience, whether we like it or not. Our fate number also plays a key role in the fate cycle, highlighting years in our lives when fate rears its head with the greatest intensity. These are what might be called 'fate years', when we are offered the opportunity to take stock of our fate-number challenges and understand the point of our lives. At these times, we need to have our antennae out; we need to keep our eyes and minds open.

Your fate number is automatically calculated when you input your birthdate in the New Fate Cycle window in the Fate Cycle screen. If your fate number is a **9**, your fate years will correspond to the nine-year peaks and troughs of the fate cycle that we described earlier in this chapter. For the rest of us, our fate years will be related to other points on the

fate cycle. Note that fate years also have their own nine-year and eighteen-year cycles. These are included for each fate number in the chart below:

Fate Number **1** years: 0–1, 9–10, 18–19, 27–28,

36–37, 45–46, 54–55, 63–64, 72–73, 81–82

Fate Number **2** years: 1–2, 10–11, 19–20, 28–29,

37–38, 46–47, 55–56, 64–65, 73–74, 82–83

Fate Number **3** years: 2–3, 11–12, 20–21, 29–30,

38–39, 47–48, 56–57, 65–66, 74–75, 83–84

Fate Number **4** years: 3–4, 12–13, 21–22, 30–31,

39–40, 48–49, 57–58, 66–67, 75–76, 84–85

Fate Number **5** years: 4–5, 13–14, 22–23, 31–32,

40–41, 49–50, 58–59, 67–68, 76–77, 85–86

Fate Number **6** years: 5–6, 14–15, 23–24, 32–33,

41–42, 50–51, 59–60, 68–69, 77–78, 86–87

Fate Number **7** years: 6–7, 15–16, 24–25, 33–34,

42–43, 51–52, 60–61, 69–70, 78–79, 87–88

Fate Number **8** years: 7–8, 16–17, 25–26, 34–35,

43–44, 52–53, 61–62, 70–71, 79–80, 88–89

Fate Number **9** years: 8–9, 17–18, 26–27, 35–36,

44–45, 53–54, 62–63, 71–72, 80–81, 89–90

#### Understanding the importance of fate years

Registering the events of your fate years is not normally as straightforward as recalling the happiest or unhappiest times in your life. Fate years can be easy or difficult, depending on our karma. One thing is certain, however. It may take a long time before we begin to realize what our fate is about. The process works as follows:

a) Take the most recent fate year that you have experienced. It will be a point in time up to eight years before now.

b) Assess the year as objectively as you can. If it was a very exacting period in your life, you may have

difficulty in reliving it and admitting to how you might have contributed (consciously or otherwise) to the pain involved. If you cannot tackle this fate year go on to the next stage.

c) Go back to the previous fate year, nine years before your most recent fate year. You will discover that there are points in common, but you will have to stretch your imagination, because the events occurring here are in some respects diametrically opposite to the subsequent fate year.

d) Try to recall how you felt at the time in question. You will find that you are reassessing the fate years as you go along. See if you can trace what the fate years have in common.

e) Time track backwards (and forwards) as you register the events of your fate years. You do not necessarily have to fill in all the fate years in one go. You will, if you can be relaxed about it, allow yourself to associate freely and unblock any repressed memories.

The key to understanding the role that fate years play in our lives is simple: we may have good control of our lives in many ways, but fate years are points in time when things seem to happen in spite of our best efforts. This is because the habits we have generated through countless lifetimes manifest themselves with greater force during these years. We actually want these things to happen (unconsciously). We may not like what happens (consciously) but, if we want to get on with our lives, we will at some stage have to pay the price for being who we are. Mapping out the significant lessons of our fate years is a good place to start to learn how our fate is unfolding. It is also an effective way of asking ourselves whether we want to carry on reacting in the same way to events that recur in our lives.



## Case study

For our example we will look at the fate cycle of a woman (who wishes to remain anonymous), concentrating on the pattern of events of her fate years. Her date of birth, 28th August 1954, gives her a fate number:  $(2+8) + (8) + (1+9+5+4) = 37 = (3+7) = 10 = (1+0) = \mathbf{1}$ . So we begin the sequence at her birth (0–1 years). You will notice throughout that when a crisis occurs, we also look at the following year to check the immediate consequences. This is an extremely important part of the process as it tells us how future crises in this cycle will be handled:

**1st year of life (0–1):** difficulties relating to birth, which was premature. The difficulties were overcome by her first birthday – the beginning of her second year of life.

**10th year of life (9–10):** difficulties again, but overcome by her 10th birthday. Rapid recovery during her 11th year of life. The individual concerned cannot remember what the difficulties

were, but reckons that they were connected with a dramatic change in outlook. The world no longer appeared to be as she had previously imagined.

**19th year of life (18–19):** corresponds to the year 0–1. Difficulties recurring in the form of bitter disappointment in love. The ideal of the one-and-only love is shattered when the relationship breaks up. The crisis is overcome by the nineteenth birthday. However, the shadow of this failure looms on for another eighteen years. The sadness of the broken dream is always there lingering in the background. The following year – her twentieth (19–20) – sees her rapidly establish herself. She realizes that it is important to stand on her own feet, but finds it easier to stand on other people's (fate number  $\mathbf{1}$ ).

**28th year of life (27–28):** corresponds to the year 9–10. She experiences a major setback when she fails her exams. She resits and passes them after her 27th birthday. In other words, she has now entered her fate-number year ( $28 = 10 = 1 + 0 = \mathbf{1}$ ) and the

recovery theme eighteen years previously is re-enacted. She also becomes much more aware than before of a spiritual dimension to life.

**37th year of life (36–37):** corresponds to the years 0–1 and 18–19. She is now married and is plunged into a matrimonial crisis. In keeping with her previous patterns, the crisis is overcome the following year by her 37th birthday. She has now to some extent found a measure of self-reliance, but still dreams of standing on other people's feet. But she cannot imagine being worth anything in her own right. The failure of her 'first love' eighteen years previously still haunts her. We can see how the marriage crisis of her 36–37 year is a recurrence of the 18–19 year theme of lost love. She is afraid of losing her husband, and her fear pushes the marriage to the brink, thus repeating the unhappiness of eighteen years previously.

**46th year of life (45–46):** corresponds to the years 9–10 and 27–28. The contours of a mid-life crisis appear as she approaches her 45th birthday. This time the difficulties involve her business. But she manages to prevent it from collapsing by the skin of her teeth. On the evidence of similar years in her previous fate cycles, the turn-around in her fortunes, leading to eventual success, should pick up when she turns forty-six – i.e. year 46–47. It is unavoidable, because it is a repeat of the theme that emerged at the age 27–28. She is still afraid of failure, so much so that she risks turning her fears into reality. But she saves herself, as she did eighteen years previously, by calling on her personal resources (fate number  $\mathbf{1}$ ).

Incidentally, this case is a classic example of someone for whom the number 1 features strongly

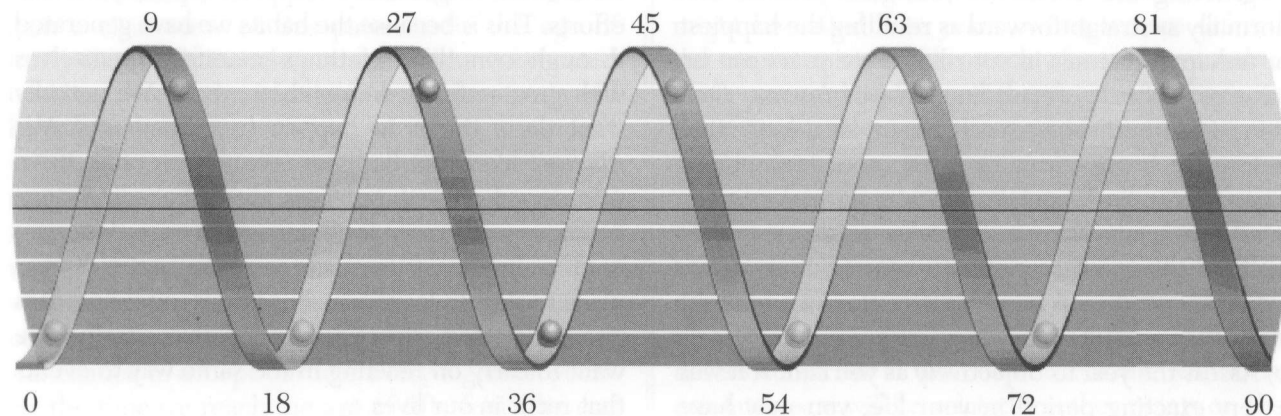
in her numerology (she also has a psychic number  $\mathbf{1}$  and name number  $\mathbf{1}$ ), but who has a poorly integrated  $\mathbf{1}$  in her name diagram. She is immensely capable and has tremendous personal resources, but has great difficulty in acknowledging the potential symbolized by this number. In times of crisis, however, events virtually force her to tap into this energy – or, to put it another way, her fate reminds her of what she needs to learn as a  $\mathbf{1}$ .

## Looking ahead

On the basis of what has happened so far, we can now predict the future pattern of events in this cycle:

**55th year of life (54–55):** corresponds to the years 0–1, 18–19 and 36–37. Her marriage should be well established when she reaches this age. Her disappointments thirty-six and eighteen years previously will not necessarily be repeated at the age of 54–55. Her experiences have shown her that she possesses the resources to fulfil her destiny and be a success. This is not to say that there will not be difficulties; it is just that her improved sense of self-worth means she no longer needs to feel a failure.

**64th year of life (63–64):** corresponds to the years 9–10, 27–28 and 45–46. Her career will have reached its peak at this age. Again, we can expect similar reactions to similar events: she will end her career on a high note after a period of difficulty (repeating the pattern of years 27–28 and 45–46). The only difference we can expect to her life pattern is that, having gained a measure of self-acceptance, she will have learned to anticipate events with greater self-control. This alone will enable her to take her fate into her own hands and make the most of what life throws at her.





## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The authors wish to thank Gitte and Simon Shine, Guan and Yolande Lejac for their steadfast support. Special thanks go to 'The Droid' and 'The Digital Dwarf' at Torpedo for their seamless software sleight of hand. A big hand also to Nick and Ian at Eddison Sadd for their commitment and to Brazzle for his heroic Apple Mac skills.

## THE AUTHORS

NORMAN SHINE followed a distinguished academic career in semantics and languages by becoming a consultant numerologist and astrologer. Over the past fifteen years he has built up a thriving private consultancy in Denmark, where he is much in demand as a public lecturer and radio and television broadcaster on both subjects. He has also written a number of successful books on numerology.

FELIX LYLE, author of *The Instant Astrologer*, has considerable experience of editing and writing about the 'divinatory arts'. Between 1989 and 1991, he was chief consultant on the best-selling partwork *Zodiac*. Subsequently, he devised the 'Instant' series as a way of bringing traditional subjects such as astrology and numerology within the grasp of the amateur through mixed media. He has recently worked on the highly successful partwork, *The X Factor*.

## EDDISON•SADD EDITIONS

Editorial Director: Ian Jackson  
Project Manager and Editor: Felix Lejac  
Proof Reader: Michele Turney

Creative Director: Nick Eddison  
Art Director: Elaine Partington  
Mac Designer and Line Illustrator: Brazzle Atkins

Production: Charles James and Karyn Claridge